

Inaugural Address...

Post-Independence Indian Literature

Shri Arun Sadhu



Honourable participants and friends,

It gives me great pleasure to declare open this august seminar on “Post-Independence Indian Literature” attended, no doubt, by the cream of academicians, scholarly critics, writers and students of Indian literature from all over the country. As for myself, I am happy that the hosts, K.G. Joshi College of Arts and N.G.Bedekar College of Commerce have called me here, in keeping with the touching Indian tradition of inviting for inauguration a person who is completely ignorant of the subject-matter of the event to be launched,. I would humbly claim that I fit the bill perfectly. I am just a writer, a fiction writer, and some of you might know how when a novel is being born, the poor writer has to leave the outside world behind and sit at the desk alone with a bent head scrawling (or pressing the computer keyboard) pages after pages day after day till his back aches. A writer doesn’t read. He writes.

And a typical Indian language writer has to write and write and write to make two ends meet. He/she is not always successful in that last obligation. And so he/she is obliged to write again breathlessly, not as much for creative nirvana, as for some reprehensible commercial purpose that might lessen the material miseries of the family. That is the lot of the Indian language writer and by Indian language writer one means exactly that and not the Indo-Anglian writer though English is also one of the Indian languages. So let’s call him a *desi* writer. Some might think the term demeaning. But one does not mean that as one does write in a *desi* language. Please do not for a moment entertain the thought that I belong to that superior class of Marathi writers who have made a cult of ‘*desiism*’ and woe betide those who do not follow their whip. Some times one believes that one is among those inferior creatures that are the object of their disdain. That gives one freedom to look at the world with absolutely open mind.

Another point is I am deeply suspicious of the creativity of fiction writers who write straight, logical, analytical theses or deliver scholarly lectures on serious themes with citations, quotations, footnotes and bibliographies. A writer is supposed to create something new which has no proof, which may not exist in mortal reality and which is still there. He/she is supposed to unravel intuitively the mysteries of the world, of the mankind, of the human mind, of the society. Unless he/she flies in a tangent, thinks with a warped mind, fantasizes, occasionally buries logic and material reality, dissembles and re-assembles the universe and dreams unfettered, he/she cannot create. A genuine creative writer can hardly be an objective literary critic. I like speaking extempore. One can ruminant, evoke dreams, light new sparks within oneself, be profoundly illogical or speak with scintillating incoherence, be sparklingly interesting or excruciatingly boring in an extempore dialogue. A written text is bland, bereft of any fun, hypocritical even if it is occasionally enlightening. I must also warn you that not being a student of literature, I am completely blank of the lexicon used for literary criticism. In spite of all these failings, if I am inflicting this speech on you, blame the organizers.

From the observations I have made so far, my audience must have guessed very intelligently that I am trying to justify my poor reading habits. I admit my guilt. Well, India is so complex and its wonderful linguistic plurality is so mind-boggling... *The People of India*, edited by Anthropological Survey of India’s Dr. K.S. Singh, records more than 4,500 endogamous communities in India with about 325 languages and dialects in 12 distinct language families. There are 22 official languages with well developed literature and many of them with separate scripts. There are 24 distinct scripts still in use in India. How much can one read? How can one be audacious to claim to speak on Indian

literature as a whole? One knows of the post- 1947 literature in one's own language a little bit, has faint idea of what is happening in Hindi; one has read short stories and novels in Kannada, Bangla, Tamil and Telugu and some in Oriya in Marathi translation; And some overall impressions from the prisms of student critics of Indian literature. And yet, on the basis of this sparse capital, one is expected to speak before an audience that is far better equipped to do so. Well, I will do my duty with a heavy heart.

Having made the premises clear, I now turn to that grand exercise which most VIP specialists in the art of inaugural speeches resort to; and that is making "broad" observations on the subject of confabulations here. While doing so, I must not ignore the remarks made by the great Salman Rushdie, the God incarnate for many Indian readers, that only those Indian writers writing in English are fit to be called 'writers' (or I think he has used the phrased fit to be canonized?) and that Indo-Anglian literature represents the most valuable contribution that India has made to the world literature. In sum, he implies that all that has been written over the centuries in the native Indian languages is bereft of any literary value. Few will agree with this presumptuous observation. Even so, while speaking of 'post-Independence Indian literature', one should at least give priority to the discussion of post-Independence Indo-Anglian literature. That is because its size is not very large, it is discussed widely in English language journals easily available and as Rushdie claims it is the only body of Indian literature known to Western critics and readers.

Indian writers of English literature can truly fall in two categories convenient for this discussion. All writings by people like Raja Rao, R.K.Narayan, Mulkraj Anand and others of their generation, not to mention G.V.Desani, can be pushed, by Rushdie's exalted standards into the darkness of pre-Independent literature which has a stink of 'desi' barrenness. This shall include their writings even upto 1980-82. Perhaps, the Rushdie school, despite some anachronism, might be inclined to resurrect Desani from the dark pit to the shining body of post-independence literature of his school.

Before going into the content and quality of the

Indo-Anglian literature (Post-independence), it must be candidly acknowledged that broadly speaking it does show the capacity to reflect the over-arching pan-Indian ethos in terms of geography and partly of history. Perhaps, barring Hindi and Urdu and that too with limited extent, few desi languages have attempted in that direction. One is tempted to include Bengali in that category citing the writings of Rabindranath Tagore, Bankim Chandra Chatterjee and others. But most of them do not fall in the purview of our discussion. One shall not ask the question at this moment whether regional language literature manifests that Indian ethos or that over-arching pan-Indianness. Does Bhojpuri song reflect that phenomenon? When Kumar Gandharva sings monsoon songs of Malwa, is he appealing to the specific sensitivities of the narrow Malwa region? Does not S.D.Burman's boatman's song echo through the hearts of Indians across the sub-continent? I do not mean the tunes, the lilt or the composition; but the words. Forgive me for digression; but I am not digressing. I am just raising a question. I am sure, you academicians must have given a lot of thought to what it means being Indian, whether all that is written in regional Indian languages is not fit to be called Indian because it does not span India's geography.

Whether the Indo-Anglian writing of the day authentically cuts across the culture specific sensitivities and nuances and presents a composite Indian sensitivity is a question of subjective judgment. There can be two ways to look at this problem. Firstly, if at all there is one composite sensitivity, it is a bland one manufactured by several pan-Indian institutions including the bureaucracies of the Government and the Corporate sector. If at all this superior sensitivity has any flavour, that is of wealthy elitism. Secondly, not a few Indo-Anglian writers, feigning total submergence in that imagined composite Indian identity, betray in their writings the mark of unshakeable roots of their regions, the dust of the soil of their village or town and the stink or fragrance of their native air. Be it Rushdie, Roy or Ghosh, they cannot escape this fate howsoever they deny. The 'pan-Indianness' of their writings and their characters manifest in mere geography. Even their historical appendages often betray their regional roots. Perhaps Vikram Seth and Arvind Adiga escape this trap.

But why feel inferior if you smell of your village, language or your school? There are groups in the West that study 'Goan' literature as an entity in itself. Now, this Goan literature is all written in English. Let us not forget that India is a huge and complex federation of regional cultures, languages, histories, castes, creeds and religions. Each caste of each region is a sovereign country in itself with its satraps in the sub-castes. So is each language with its songs and tales and its sub-regional dialects. The Indian soul is made up of all these influences right from Mahabharata to Bollywood to A.R.Rehman's compositions. If only our modern Indo-Anglian writers accept this reality, they will be that much more in tune with the confederal Indian sensitivity. Perhaps, Raja Raos, Anands and Narayans - and of course Jawaharlal Nehru - of the dark era were frankly aware of this phenomenon and that made their writings touchingly Indian like an innocent Indian villager with earthly wisdom.

Now there are several common distinctive characteristics of post-Independence Indo-Anglian writers with respect to their personal background, upbringing and the content of their writings. Barring very few exceptions, they belong to the elite class not having ever tasted the bitter truth of poverty. They were schooled in elite institutions, insulated from the dirt and cacophony of India. And if they had no stint in St. Stephan's College or St. Xaviers, they were groomed in Oxford or Cambridge. From their early youth, they have moved in the highest echelons of power and culture and had at their command the resources and facilities which an average Indian youth can hardly ever dream of. There are some exceptions. But that this is the general sketch cannot be denied. Rushdie claims only the Indo-Anglian writing reflects the true soul of India. One wonders. There is no disrespect to his creativity and scintillating language.

Another common thread is the kind of questionable Indian ambience as reflected in post-Independence Indian writing. The British colonizers of the 20th century had developed certain peculiar perception of India and Indians. That perception is authentically reflected in the writings of Rudyard Kipling, E.M.Foster and Paul Scott. India is an exotic place for them. Here tigers roar from across the rivers, cows

and buffaloes chew grass and ruminate philosophically sitting leisurely in the midst of Mumbai streets. It is a country of snakes and elephants and Maharajas and their nautch girls; of cunning Brahmins and cheating baniyas; of people dying of starvation in every corner of streets...It is a world of magic and poverty and dirt. Sex is rampant and no white woman is safe here. Most British writers of that era including Foster and Scott have at least one episode of a white woman being raped by an Indian male in mysterious circumstances. That is the ambience of India as they saw. Let us call it Foster-Kipling syndrome in literature.

The Indo-Anglian writers, certainly the most famous ones, unwittingly fall prey to this syndrome. They are intelligent, they are proud to be Indians and they are patriotic too. But in their writing they conform to the image of India as Western readers and publishers want to see it. It is the India-Exotica which they subtly present to cater to the tastes of Western readers. Of course, without tigers and rope tricks and raped white women. Raja Rao and Malgaonkar have averred publicly how the Western publishers demand the exotica, poverty, dirt, cows and possessed women. Yours truly, a poor Indian language writer, too has experienced this syndrome first hand. *The Hungry Tide, Shame, God of Small Things, Midnight's Children....* the most applauded novels of the Indo-Anglian writers, all have ample ingredients of exotic India which the Westerners like to read about. Again, I shall prefer to make exceptions of Seth and Adiga. There could be others. Things are changing and Rushdie's generation is getting older. The younger ones hopefully have no influence of Foster-Kippling syndrome.

At the outset I had promised to make some broad observations. How the change in post-independence India is taken for granted in the Indo-Anglian writing and how that extremely complex and utterly incomprehensible process of change is detailed with minute observations providing a profound insight into the mind of India in Indian *desi* language writing, is the matter I would like to leave for the erudition of the scholars gathered here. There is no denying the fact that post-independence development of awareness of their rights among different segments of backward people of India, their fierce struggles to assert those

rights, their economic, social and cultural ascendancy, their confrontation with socio-cultural establishments of each region and a dramatic transformation of India that this phenomenal turbulence has brought about is portrayed more strikingly and sensitively in the native Indian language literature.

India is witnessing a new surge of the people from the bottom who were either suppressed or thrown into second class human categories for centuries. The most striking phenomenon of Post-Independence Indian literature has been the articulation of these people through literature. My generation has witnessed this literary turbulence in Indian languages and its steady growth from close quarters. There may not be any parallels to this phenomenon in the world literature. Not even the black literature of the Americas. It is up to the academics and critics to judge the quality and sensitivity of this body of literature. To my mind this surge has contributed phenomenally to enrichment of the native Indian languages. It has not only provided a

new vocabulary to the languages, it has also lent a wholesomeness to the literature of these languages monopolized till recently, in terms of mode of expression, cultural sensitivities, linguistic nuances and worldly experiences, by the elite classes of each region. From the eyes of the people at large, the elitist unidimensional literature in each of the Indian native language, could be faulted for the same trait of sad alienation from the people and from the true ethos of the country which manifests in the Indo-Anglian literature. It is now possible to experience India – or at least one segment of India- in its grand multi-dimensional, multicultural beauty in writings, in poetry and in novels in the native Indian language literature. This seminal development is bound to have momentous repercussions on socio-political, economic and cultural future of India.

Thank you.

•••

~r0 dSVi` ...

: ñdmV` m̄na ^naVr` gñ(h̄` :
 (An)Vra^f_ Ara {dMna H̄ {d{ēt̄o} {~YX})
 {edH̄t̄_m {l m

'''~n\|Xana, nml \$>d^o\$` _|
Y` m _|KOYnb, Zr\{V _|004\$^m
ñdmYrZ hm^dH\$^mBVZm^`
EH\$namYrZ Om\{V H\$^m'''

_nb\\$ H\$ Bgr _Zm\\$_ goCnOr gnRar H\$(d Y\\$ b H\\$
BZ n\\$^S n\\$H\\$oX\\$I E -

"MnandAm EH\$ - eāXdYr gPmQm
CMnO>Ap H\$WmhAm
Jar~ H\$ i` WmH\$ Vah
KUm_ |Sy_mnqñXe
_aqbE H\$namJna hq"

ñdmYrZVmH6~nX H\$ H\$(dVmAp JÚ H\$ {dYnAn}CnY` mg,
H\$hmZr An{X __m^S H\$ {dn `V OrdZ pñW{V` mgCnOo}l mgX
h_Zd\$na {H\$ mhj_&_am_mZmhb; {H\$ {hÝXr geBVa ^maVr ^mfmAn
H\$ aMZmY{__m_| ^r ñdmV{S` mna` WnW{H\$ Egohr gnu` hnjo-

"H\$he\vn\~ Wm{MamJ shab\\$ Ka H\{bE
H\$he\{MamJ _`n\ga Zht, eha H\{bE'"
(X\~\\$ H\{bE)

ñdmv§ n̄na ami§` n[añí` H\$ñpm pm̄b] - Vnogm_m(OH\$
OrdZ _{Og ` WhW^goh_nam grj nEH\$na hnñm h; dh h; gÚ:
àmá Ag§yf AnZr anOgÍnm H\$gr ^r Vah ~ZnE Añp ~MnE
a I ZoH\$lo AnVñl K~amì m engH\$ -dJ© Zd - Ag§yf goCnOo
AnÝXñbZ - A{^`mñH\$ñEH\${gb{gbm X{bV Añp Zmar CñnrSñZ
Hñ anñMa dñny, AnZr Apñ_Vm Añp hh\$ H\$ CZH\$ Jñma,
ZSgbdmK H\$ñm CX` gnñàXñ(` H\$ _Zm^nd Zm H\$ qhgH\$
A{^`{°\$ nñSñgr XeñgobSeJE ` ÕñH\$ng§ ng Amññ/H\$ñb
Añp CgH\$ñ - X_Z MH\$ - g_JV: OZ H\$ñohñ(eE na SñbH\$ñ
AnZr à^VmH\$ñ(dkññV H\$ñVm_ hO EH\$ V§`

gZ 1990 H₀ ~nK am{` OrdZ _|pñW{V` nAmp ^r {df
VWmCJ« - ~ZH₀ C^aVr h₀ gm{` h₀ - ~m-ar _pñOX H₀mÜdg
Amp "O` I ram_ ' H₀\$ hñhmH\$tar JD₀H₀ grNv e₀\$hAmp{Xm{` H₀
Y_nj{` nK H₀mXe{` nm a^o\$OV A{`^` mZ{` A\$yamP{` n[añÍ` _|
gnR> V gK H₀m{dKQZ n[aUm_ V: A_arH₀mH₀ ganañVr _|EH₀
- dídrH₀U H₀m CX` Cn{ZdedmKr - n₀OrdmKr e{`^` mH₀m
{dídJm_ OgobmmdZo₀ m₀|_gm_ZoAmZmAmp {díd dMñd
H₀ AnZo_gy{` nOgoVrgar XfZ` mH₀ Xem{` H₀mhb₀OZV{` , OZ-
H₀ë` mU Amp {dH₀rg H₀Zm_ na AnZr eVñna H₀ØZm, H₀ØH₀
AnZoZmJnme _|CÝh OHSSH₀ eZ; eZ; CZH₀ AmWPSq{` ^Wm

na H\$~b hnZm_ Vxman/ Cyh| Anzo~nOma H\$ e\$h _ ~XbH\$ a
{ZpimV hnh\$ a CZH\$ AnWP\$ XnhZ H\$ Zn& BZ XeH\$ g_m O H\$
-Se{hngoh\$ _h_o {OYxm^ a ahZoH\$ -{Z` mXr Oe\$ a VmH\$ H\$ V
na ZdYZmT>n| Ama ZE _U` dJ@H\$ Anj mH\$ ~hV NmD- go
{hngoh\$ {bE _hj m{H\$ mJ` mgv\$ _mldmX H\$ mndJ^ ^mV -
g{hV BZ XeH\$ g_m O H\$ ~bX gnPmAm_ ~bX {dnPmH\$ EH\$
Vrl o{d^mOZ H\$ gnu` VmXmhr h; ~nOma Unam \\$onB©JB©
CgH\$ AngfH\$ V BZ XeH\$ On/r` m- amif` Apn_Vm,
OrdZ _j` n| naftanAm_ ^mf\$ gfh\$ V, g-H\$ AnZr bnD>_o
bVr h\$ Cyh| AnZr dM\$ dembr AngfH\$ V H\$ mXmg ~ZH\$ Orzo
H\$ {Z` {V Xv/mh\$ H\$ Zoh\$ Oe\$ a V zht {H\$ {Og g_` H\$ mAnO
h_ Or ahoh; H\$ m H\$ AZV admh H\$ mdh g~goH\$ RZ, g~go
H\$, {ZVnY - _mzD dmbr Am_ {Zh\$ V aMzm- {danVr g_` h\$
AnX_r H\$ hdg CgH\$ mgv\$ ^mldmX Cgo(H\$ V zmndnWu, I \$JO©
AnE_H\$ DV, g\$ m ZeY` , b\$ m {Zb©mAm_ H\$ R\$ ~ZmgH\$ Vm
h; ` h h_ZoAnZog_` _1990 H\$ mX H\$ AmWP\$ - CXmarH\$ u,
P\$ i` mma, {ZOrH\$ u Am BZH\$ gnV AmE ~nOma Vj goCnOr
OrdZ - p\$ wV` n| _ ~nOma H\$ m mnbH\$ _ ~gV ZdYZmT>n|
Am ZE _U` dJ@H\$ OrdZ _| Xd mh\$

{nNbOnDg_ \$h_ZoH\$hm h; {H\$ ZdOmJaU AnXmZ H\$
gH\$anE_H\$ _je` Zht CZH\$ A\$ {danY A\$ gr_mEñdm\$; nna
^naV H\$nm` WnW© Zr\$ dñVW: gmåaXm` H\$Vm, nZéWmZdmX VVm
Y_ goO\$ A\$ {ZðE° OnöndmYrZVm H\$ ~nK H\$nm` WnW© Zt\$&
CZH\$ ~rO ZdOmJaU H\$ A\$ {danY|_ hr H\$ht hcVWm gmYmU
OZVm H\$ lmgX OrdZ g\$^© AnOmKr goCZH\$ m_nbm^§ OZ -

AgYnf H\$ OnAm_ ñdmYrZVmH\$ ~nK ami_ OrdZ _ C^aq
CZH\$m C Eg ñdmYrZVm AnXnbZ H\$ gr_mAn_ Xd mOm gH\$Vm
hBjBg gX^©_ npíM_r {dÚnZ \Qa \ZZ H\$ _ h H\$WZ prnWV na
EH\$X_ ghr {QñnUr h;f\$ namYrZ XeñH\$ _ f\$ - AnXnbZñH\$
`{X OZVmH\$ AnW\$ - gm_m(OH\$ {hV gog_ Y al Zodnbogdmñbñ
goZht OnñmOnVm h;Vñ_ {dñ_ _f\$ H\$ñmZht, EH\$Cn{Zde H\$ñmhr
hnñmh_nñndmYrZVmAnXnbZ H\$ _ hr {dS\$ Zmahr {H\$OZVmH\$
OrdZ - gX^ñg_ goOñEh\$ g_J«An_ gñbi> _ f\$ - AnXnbZ
gñZ; eZ; dh _m_ anOgñmH\$ hñVñ/aU _ gr_ V hnñmJ_ nñ
ñdmYrZVmAnXnbZ H\$ _Ü_ dJu` ZñEd ZoOZVmH\$ {hV goOñE
aÍZñ goCgoH\$ñVohE, AnOnKr H\$ ~nK CZ gdmñbñH\$ hb H\$
~nV H\$ñVohE anOgñmH\$ hñVñ/aU _ gr_ V H\$ñ {X` m_ AnZo
g_ _ AnZobd n_ CnY_ mg - H\$ñfZ_ n_ _ao M_ Zo{OgH\$ñ
geñV à{VdmX {H\$ mWñk "AnhñV" H\$ñmZr H\$ CZH\$ Zñ_ H\$ñmVñ
` hñfVH\$ H\$ñVr h; {H\$ Egr AnOnKr goVñ_ AnOnKr H\$ñmZ AnZm
~bVa hnñm OnZ H\$ OJh JñdYX Jñr na ~ROn_, Bgo_ AnOnKr
Zht _mZVñ_ On_ AnOnKr Xe H\$ñ_ br, Cg na \\$_ Ah_X "\\$_"
H\$ {QñnUr ^r

"` XU - XmJ COMbM ` ' eZ - JSxMgHa,
dmo{OgH\$mB\$Om h_gWm, `` dmoga VnOZht&"

AmOnKr { bZoH ~nK, ~ZnE BgH (H\$hr)eE na Sx{o }XE
JE gdmb engH\$dj@H\$ _w` qMVm ~ZVq engH\$ dj@H\$ _w`
qMVm ~Zm(H\$gr ^r Vah gXr` àma anOgÎmnH\$ ~ZnE Am` ~MnE
ahZn` n[adV? Am` {dH\$ng H \$(M) ^r C^aona@ngVhna&gmYnU
OZ VH\$ CgH bmr^ Zht nhM Bgr gZ H \$mn[aUm_ h, _nh^Sj
Am` CggoCnOmari` OrdZ H \$(I ngX ` WmW OZ- Agy@nf,
Zd - A{^` mZ, A{ZIM` Am` AamOH\$Vm - amij` OrdZ _|^r
Am` gmH E _|^r

AmBE, g§ n _{d_e^H\!} _` q~X\!An|na X\!f\! i\! an\! V H\\$a\! R
Ohm\!VH\\$X{bV {d_e^H\!} m\!z h\! dh b\! f\! og_` g\! Mb ahmh\!, na\! y\! w
_hm\!m\!i\! >_X{bV gr\! h\! E` H\! CX` H\! g_` {dM\!na H\! Om\! -X\! {d_e^H\!} _
H\! H\! D_o\! AnE W\! bJ\! ^J dhr q~X\! AnO ^r _` ~Z\! h\! c_- g\! bZ
X{bV bd Z Am\! X{bV aM\!n\! H\\$a\! H\\$ AnZr {eZ\!} V H\\$m_ \!m
ñdm\!Z\! ^\! V Am\! g\! h\! m\! Z\! ^\! V H\\$m\!z\! Z, d\! J\! A\! m\! d\! U\! H\\$ g_ñ` m\! X{bV
gr\! h\! E` H\! AnZog\! X\! @m\!r H\\$ Ah_r\! V, ñd\! e\! h\! A\! m\! M\! [a\! l\! H\\$m
gd\! mb Am\! X\! Ni\! j\! ` h\! j\! H\\$ BZ _\! \!m\!na _\! V\! ^\! X\! H\! Am\! m\! h\! {OZ\! H\\$m
g\! §\! Y X{bV Am\! CZ\! H\! n\! j Ya Ja X{bV aM\!n\! H\\$an\! - ~\! OOr{d` m\!
go\! hr Zht - X{bV aM\!n\! H\\$a\! ~\! OOr{d` m\! go\! r h\! g\! d\! @\! h\! {V Zht
~Z nm\! r h\! B\! h\! b\! H\\$a\! {d_e^H\!} d\! n\! {W\! V\! ^\! r\! h\! A\! m\! h\!, Cg_| H\\$e\! h\! O\!>
^r Am\! r h\! H\\$^r - H\\$^r V\! m\! Eg\! m\! Eh\! g\! g\! ^r h\! m\! h\! {H\\$ m\! z\! n\!

a{Vnj r gdU[©]_mZ{gH\$Vm dmbo` WpñW{VdmK H\$ nmFH\$ Ama
{dX² _mZ ^X^nd Ama {ZVnY A_mZdr` gm na AmYn[aV
gm_m{OH\$ g{MZh\$ Y_ Ama Y_ gVnH\$mdmbo Xbñsa gZn/Z
~ZnE al ZnH\$ H\$nee H\$Zdmbo_ZdmKr Zht, X{bV hr VnAma
X{bV MvZmH\$ nj Ya ` oX{bV Ama Ja X{bV aMZh\$na Ama
~{OOrdr hr h; ` h pnW{V {MÉ` h; H\$nee hnñr MnñhE {H\$
nyñ{hñjñhñY_u Ama Ah_ ^nd goCRH\$a gdñKY{_ ñmH\$ñVa na
_V^XnH\$ñXy {H\$ mOm` & gññK H\$ _m Zohç _ñ\$ _Z gonj -
à{Vnj H\$ VH\$ñH\$ñgñZmg_PmOmE VVmVH\$gå_V Ama VI`
gå_V H\$ñndrH\$na {H\$ mOm` & Oësar Ama Ja Oësar {d_e[©]_
\$H\$ {H\$ m OnE& _jbDvu àíZ dV[©]mZ gm_m{OH\$ g{MZh\$ H\$ñ
~XbZoH\$ñh; VñH\$ Ama_r H\$ nhMmZ dJ[©]dU[©]On[V, D\$-
ZrM Ama XgoZ hmñH\$a Ama_r` V H\$ñj_mZona hmñAma Bg àíZ na
_ZdmX` mH\$ñNñH\$a H\$ñt H\$ñB[©]V^X Zht h;

A{YH\$J\$ra Ama qMÉ` ~mV X{bV aMZnH\$an~ ~fÔOr{d` n
H\$ gñM Ama i` dhra H\$ AnZoAV{dñM h{jOZH\$gnú` X{bV
bd H\$ Zond` \$AnZr AnE_H\$VmAnl_ {X` ohé AnE_bnMZ Ama
AnE_gKfPH\$H\$ _hr CZgoC^amOmgH\$Vmhi; {Og H\$ Oe\$av
h{ {d_e^H\$ Om_» ` _ñDñna ~ZnE J` ohé X{bV aMZnH\$an
~fÔOrdr CZna ^r {^p_V aI Vohé gñlnK _P\$_Z go{H\$ m
OnZnhomgñlnK gØrXjr go{H\$ mJ` mAnE_bnMZ hr EH\$_m
Cnm h{j - {dMna Ama i` dhra H\$ AV{dñM H\$VmXy H\$zaH\$mnjy
gXr h_mogm_Zdhjh_ Š` mEgmH\$a nm_ ÿ_ h_VnVmnhVohéH\$ZB[©]
gXr g_Vm gXr ~Zb am_>H\$ _mWona bJm dU\$V ^X^nd H\$m
H\$øf\$ Ylb Bq Ádby áíZ na g{V BVZmhr&

OhmVH\$ AmXdmgr g_mO H\$máíZ hí- AmXdmgr OrdZ
- gK^@Bj^J Cn@j V ahoh; h_mr aMzmerbVm_&g~goH\$
{bI mJ` mh; CZ na@ar hí- AmXdmgr OrdZ - gK^@CZH\$
Apñ_Vm Am hH\$ H\$ gdmb {d_e@H\$ _»` Ymam_ | AmE@ BYa
OnH@Nz` mgm_ZoAm mh; Am Amahmh; AmXdmgr g_mO H\$
~M goCZH@ñda C^a ahoh; X{bV - bd H\$|ZoA~ I @ - AnZo
hmW_|H\$@_nH\$S@ - X{bV - bd Z H\$ {eZm}V g_MoXe_|
hP@h_ Ca_rX H\$@VohC- AmXdmgr H\$@_ ^r, g_` H\$ n@na
Egr B~mV {bI @r, {Og@Cgr g@rXJr g@ntAm g_PmOnEJm
{Og g@rXJr goX{bV g@sh@` AmO nT@Omahmh@

Om̄ & ZnardiKr bd Z Am̄ ór - OrdZ gX^m̄goOñebd Z _
\\$H\$H\$ mOm̄ & ór - _P\$H\$m_Ômór ~Zm_ néf H̄_ÔoH̄én
_|^r gm_Zobm mOmahmh; {Og na ór aMñH\$an - {d_eP\$an
_hr ^nar _V^X h̄&HñAZgná Ômór ~Zm_ néf H̄_~Om̄
`h hnñm MñshE {H\$ ór - néf g§Ym_ V_m_ H\$ñUñ goOno
{dH\$V, AgyñbZ, {df_VmAnBñh; CgH\$ {I bñm\$ H\$ñee Bg
~mV H\$ hmñH\$ ór - néf g§Y g_ag ~Z|XmñH\$ dO)X ah|Am̄
g_ag - gh^mJVmH\$ñOrdZ {OE& _P\$-~YZnogohmñ H\$ñea
~YZñAm̄ {dH\$V` nna MboZmñH\$ ór - néf g§YñnañVm(H\$
åH\$V H\$ b` ^r ~Zr ahoAm̄ gñma ^r MbVmahlñ ór - {d_eC
H\$ EH\$ gr_mCgH\$m_Ü` dJu` Xñì ao_S{g_0mhnñm^r hñ _P\$
H\$ñmaíZ ór _m̄ H\$ _P\$H\$ñmaíZ hñ; Cg ór H\$ _P\$H\$ñm^r Ono
_P\$H\$ñmñVr g_PVr ^r ahr Am̄ Cg ñlr H\$ _P\$H\$ñm^r Ono
Jñbm_r _gñ H\$ñAZñd H\$ñVohE gñH\$ñm_~ÖVm_ |Or ahr hñ
_ao_V gognB_Z - X - ~Am̄ goA{YH\$_hñKñdñr d_mñP\$ "I" lñ bm
H\$ H\$ñS>ñ CññK` hnñr, ór {d_eP\$gX^C_& -hahñb ór
Apñ_Vm_ mñP\$H\$ñgdñb Bgr gXr _hb hnñ `h gXr ór _P\$
gXr ^r ~Zñ

OhmVH\$ dídrH\$ U goCnOr MzñV` nH\$maíZ h;h_H\$
MñH h;- à{VanY H\$ aMZmY{_Vmhr CgH\$maíVnj h;& Om\$^r
eW - gka ~Mmh;Cgda H\$_ V na ~MñZmMñhE W{~I að{VanY
H\$ghmZ H\$ ZoH\$ OësA V h;& d\$MV, Cnøj V, ~hþs` H\$OZ Bg
_hr _| h_namg~go~SngH\$en h;& Oë\$ar h;{H\$ CZH\$ nj _|
h_nam{b l mhAmCZ VH\$ CZH\$ ~mør dmUr _|^r nhþs` gH\$>
J\$ra gmþhE` na ^r h;~nOma Cgdmse` ona Sæb ahmh;& anMHS,
\Qam/r gmþhE` H\$á/V e\$PmZ ~T>ahr h;& Namh|AmeáX hm{eE
na Omahm h; gmþhp` H\$ A{^e\$M H\$nj aU hmahm h; ~nOma Zo
J\$ra MzñV` m\$H\$ h;{OZgogOrXJr Am\$ nr {Zðmgo{ZnOZo
H\$ OësA V h;& gmþhE` Am\$ OZVmH\$ ~rM Mñs\$e hm{r I mB\$H\$^r
nmQZmh;& g_ ` ^r H\$RZ h;Am\$ MzñV` m^r dmñV{dH\$ h;& ^naVr`
^mfnAm\$H\$ aMZmY{_Vm_Bg ~mV H\$ gmú` h;{H\$ h_naoV_m
aMZmY_u ha Vah H\$ X~nd Am\$ àbñ ZñlgoD\$na CRH\$ OZY_u
AmK_r Am\$ AmK_r` V H\$ nj _| I S\$ amZmY{_Vm H\$ {bE
MzñV` mgoOH\$amahoh;& MzñV` mñh; VnøCZgoOH\$amZoH\$mhngbm
^r h;& AmK_r Am\$ AmK_r H\$ nj H\$ aMZmY_uVm H\$ H\$B^r
e{°{dZi>Zht H\$ qH\$Vr, h | BqH\$mfídinq h;&

{edH} m { l n

3

ñdnV§ nñna gñH\$V gnñhË` nV à{Vq~{~V
AnY(ZH\$VndnK - (Jm_JrVm_V_A` m AnYna)

g⁶H¹V^mf m hr XoldnUr Anho Vr A⁶ Y ànMrZ Anho
{dœn/rb EH¹A⁶ Y agm¹ Am¹U n[an]U⁶mfmg⁶H¹VM Anhoho
{dYnZ gd⁶m¹ Anho g⁶H¹MoA⁶ Y g_ Ð Agod{XH¹Am¹U
bn⁶H¹\$ gm¹h⁶ nm¹h⁶ nda Am¹M`⁶dñ⁶ø` mfedm¹ anhV Znhr.
g⁶H¹V gm¹h⁶ nA` m{denbV⁶o Am¹U` nmH¹V⁶ od{XH¹Am¹U
bn⁶H¹\$ AemXnZ I S⁶U` oE` mMr {d⁶m¹Ur Hñobr Anho

{dídmrb gd@Y_mH\$ dfXH\$ Y_M AgmEH\$ Y_@nho
Om{díd~y@dmr {eH\$dU X@m E`_mM@_mJg gd@Y_mMm
AmKaXd rb V@o H\$@V@o Aem ^mZ@o AmV-@nV gr@hE`_mMo
Az@erbZ AmO gJi rH\$@Aen@V@o`_mnb@`_mAm(U H\$ohnh@
dm@ndaUn@ A@`_y Cn`_S@ h@B@.

VgM brfH\$gSHV grfhE` Xd rb A~` y ` mnH\$Am[U
AmZ`Xm`r Arho ^mVr` gSHVrA` m {dMnaYnaMo à{Vq~
Amè`rbomgfyUgSHV grfhE` mV nhm`bm {_i Vo H\$Uvbr
am`Amè`mgSHVrbmAm[U_mzdr_je` m{dgé\$ {Ody anhy
eHSV Znhr. gSHVrMr Am[U_mzdr_je` Mr OnongZm H\$AV
Amè`manhbm I è` mAWP{Ody Re` mMoAndH\$`m gSHV
grfhE` mZohboArhoAm[U ahUZM

Wmn` nVloPar àgylmgYmgmUm_ VEdhVly &
VVd JrdnQgYp n ^y n/2ZdrZ qmñdVdr{M^Vlo &

AW[©]-À` mÀ_nJuXoñm A_aËd àXnZ H\$àÈ` mÀ` m hVjø
g_DmÀ` mbmøs Yz A_V {Z_nØ Pmb§VxØVM ZdrZ grñndVnþom
OrdXnZ XÈ` mÀ` mhVjøhoq§H\$V^mfne§hr A_V {Z_nØ Pmb§

‘m æg̃n̄SvH\$ə nr(hē` mg, gd©^mfMr nm(fUr
Agbē` m` mgfHV ^mfMr {Z_{\Pr I and aM ZdrZ grhē` nm
OrdXnIZ Xf̄` mg|RsM Pribr Agoahōē` mg A|Ve` n̄SvR RaUma
Zibr.

gSHV grhE` hoCnOrì` grhE` Anho `mgmhE` mda
AmYmaV AZH\$ JV dddU` m ^mf YZ {Z_nE Phbo hr
dVpWVr Agbr Var gSHV grhE` hoànMrZ Anho Jbr {HE` b\$
eVHò gSHV mV ZdrZ qmhE` {Z_lòr hV Znhr Agm EH\$ \nha

_nRmAmj n g§H\$V gr§hE` nda K\bm On/m na§wAgmAmj n
K\ne` nA` mS\` nV A\Z KrbUmr EH\$KQ\Zm_nJrb_{h\` nV
KSbr. {X.18 {Sg]-a 2008 anDr AE` §_mZmMm g_Obm
OnUmam 42 dm "k\ZnrR` na\H\$na g§H\$V MoAnKaUr_{dX\dmZ
nX^I r _._.S\gE` dV em\` nZm_{i nmom g§H\$V^mfa` m
dmL^` {Z_{\VrgmR\` hmna\H\$na_{i U\hmS\gE` dV em\`-an-aM
g§H\$V ^mFmMm gY_nZ Va AnhM na§wgs§H\$Vn/rb AnM{ZH\$
dmL^` {Z_{\Vrdarb Amj onbomhoMnd àE` \na Anho S\gE` dV
em\`Mr J\vg§Xmhr \ndm/{` n\ma H\$ni n/rbM {Z_{\Vr Anho

- 1) *I r̥-n̥Yg̥dM[aV₂](1960)*
 - 2) *Essays on Indology (1963)*
 - 3) *I r̥J̥eJ̥nf̥d̥YxghM[aV₂](1967)*
 - 4) *B\$XamJ̥yM[aV₂](1976)*
 - 5) *I ram_H\${V©hrH\$ñ`_²(1990)*
 - 6) *n̥lH\$ñ`_²(1994)*
 - 7) *gñññ(fVgñhòr (1998)*

An(U BVahr AZbH\$ JvñMr Ë` nñr aMZm Hñbr Anho
Ë` nM~ano-a "SñH\$har Anñ\$ BñS>m` m JvñA` m gñt / \$ñH\$lo
åH\$neZ {X.19 Zñhñ-a 2005 anOr Pñbø AnYñZH\$ Hñmi m/
_hnH\$ñm` , I \$ñH\$ñm` An(U nñH\$ñm` nMr {Z{_ñr H\$ñUññSñgË` dñ
emñr hoEH\$ dññÜVr` Anhñv.

ñdm/s ñmá H\$mi m/A`mAZb\$g\$H\$V H\$dtZr Aà{V_Aem
J\$WaMZm H\$é `m E`m_Ü`o àm_m` mZo I.r._mYdamd S\$D\$,
I.r.J\$~mni gbo bnb\$Zm H\$ I.r.AUø I.r. aUmñH\$ø, I.r. knZœa
gñY I.r. am_emor eñmi H\$ø, I.r. eñSø Am[U àkm^maVr
S\$ø I.r.^m dUH\$ø `m gdmMoZnd AE`y AnKanZo K\$Vbo Omø
~hþnø Am[U ~hþdY dmL`rZ Am[U gñH\$VH\$ H\$ø nñmø
S\$ø I.r.^m dUH\$ø ñm AZb\$nñH\$ø Xd rb àmá PnbøV. gñH\$E`
AH\$øK_r nññH\$ø (1974), gñ^maVr-H\$øR^aU (1977),
^maVnñ (1983), H\$øbXng nññH\$ø (1983), amñVr nññH\$ø
(1989), àkm^maVr (1989), _hmamìJnpd (1990) B. AZb\$
nññH\$øng E`ñm JnpdE`m/ AmbboAnho "edamA`m^_2 ho
E`mMo_hñH\$ø", "edamA`m^fø\$^_2 hognV Añ\$ZññH\$, "dZm H\$

dō`yr', "Odnha Va\$JUr' B. ghm I \$H\$` , n\>H\$` g\$`h An[U VrZ AZdñK H\$` hr E` m ~hpdY J\$V\$H\$ H\$hr àmV{Z{YH\$ CXnhaUo I r. dUH\$amLogrhE` ahUOo(dñVW Ago dmL` {dœM Anho g\$H\$V ^mfAm[U g\$H\$VÀ` mg\$`hE` mMr hr M\$V` _` r {dMn\$YmndV©_nZ` _nV Xd rb XfX\$` _nZ H\$`E` mMo \\$_mReAbn[H\$H\$ H\$`S dUH\$anr H\$boAnhoE` m ge` Znhr.

d\$Zr` amig\$` VMS\$Or _hnanOnzr aMboDr "Jm_JrVm` ^mVn/M ZihoVa g\$`Uq`dœm/rb Ve\$Un` ZdrZ g_nOnA` m {Z{VrMr BAN\$H\$Un` n`m, {dYm H\$ H\$`Un` n`m, E` mMà_nUogrhE` rH\$`mæUmAm[U n\vu àXnZ H\$`UnamAnd© J\$V Anho g\$`Uq`mVn/rb g\$`g\$`hE` m Jm_JrVm\$WnZ A`y`n`p© Anho `m 5,700 An` mVn/gEd\$`n Agbm, 41 AU` m An[U 1869 ibn\$`r` SV Agm"Jm_JrVm`_V` hm AZdñK A`_VdmUr g\$H\$V ^mfV H\$`E` mMo_hmZ H\$`S dUH\$`_V` H\$boAnho

Jm_JrVm\$ hm AZdñK H\$`V AgVm`n` BVa ^mfna` m AZdñXV g\$`hE` m_i o OgoE` m E` m ^mfMm g\$`hE` {dñVm H\$`E` mMo H\$`S dUH\$`H\$boAnho VgM` m AZdñKnZoXd rb g\$H\$V g\$`hE` m{dñVm H\$`E` mMo_nbh\$H\$`H\$boAnho `mAZdñKnMo g\$`jU` m_h\$`d\$`Mod{e`i` ahUOohmeäXe: AZdñK Zg\$` \SV E` mVrb g\$`d\$`M K\$`b\$`m Anho E` m_i o amig\$`V` m_j {dMm\$`rb Am` A~mYV R\$`Z, E` m`m Am`mamZoEH\$`ndV\$` g\$H\$V Jm_JrVm\$`n`dr Aer aMz\$`Ago` m J\$Vn\$`nd`\$`n` Anho amig\$` VMS\$Or _hnanOn` m{dMm\$`mg\$`H\$V ^mfMmAnd©g\$`o MT{d`_m_i o S\$`dUH\$`n`dr "Jm_JrVm` A{^Zd ~Zbr Anho `m_U` ogd\$`Y_mmg`_Y` , {d\$`d\$`m\$`rMmCn` , b\$`\$`g\$`Vm`n` An` mP`Vr d Jm_mP`Vr g\$`U` H\$`S` aE` m`\$` Jnd d ZmJ[aH\$` nd`\$`b\$`r, nd` \$`g\$`V d nd` \$`j`Z{d`_m`oem` , b\$` , _`y` y B. M\$`dknZ, EH\$`UM_m`dr OrdZ` m`mH\$`er g\$`\$`h\$` Ag\$` g\$`H\$` V\$`dknZ ^ab\$`boAnho

_j Jm_JrVm`_m` d\$`e`i` ahUOoVm\$`n` hog_Om` bm AE` y g\$`m`Anho An[U aMz\$`AE` y AnH\$`F`\$` Anho g\$`m`_mUg\$`m`_m`nMz` n`\$`d\$`Ag\$`h\$`V`dknZ Ag\$` amig\$`V`r X\$`XZ OrdZn/b\$`Xm` b\$`Xe` m_i ogd\$`m`And\$`o AgM hd\$`m` Anho S\$`dUH\$`n`r Xd rb AE` y g\$`m` An[U X\$`XZ d\$`m`n`v` m g\$H\$V e\$`X\$`m`d\$`ma H\$`S` `m`m`AZdñK H\$`bo`m` Ag\$` m_i o hm AZdñKhr gd\$`m`_V`mg`_O` , n`\$`o` An[U e\$`M`o` Ag\$`m` Anho hogd\$`H\$`V AgVm`_m_j` Am` A~mYV amhE` m_i o

S\$`dUH\$`n` m`M`mH\$`p`e` m`m` H\$`d`l d\$`d\$`m`m`m`H\$`m`m`E` ` An` m`ed`m` anhV Znhr. E` m_i M "Jm_JrVm`_V`_m`E` m J\$VnZg\$`H\$V g\$`hE` m`v` ndV\$` Ag\$`Wm` {Z_m`H\$`bo`Anho

^mVn/rb 80% OZVm` l` \$`en`V anhVo E` m_i o .Jm_VrZr Xd rb "l` \$`en`H\$`m`b`m` Agm`g`e` {Xbm`h`m` H\$`u`X`en`M` g`d`J`rU àJ`Vr g\$`m` Mr Ag\$` Va l` \$`en`d` \$`j`U`q`h`m` b`m`h`d`r`V An[U Jm_rU OZVm`r àJ`Vr P`n`\$`ed`m` X`en`M`m`dH\$`ng` Ae\$` Anho ho^mV` b`m`\$`en`h`r`M`d`n`V`d` Anho \\$_`m`_m`m`r`Z` H\$`m` m`/ B.g.n`\$`V`g`e` m`e`V`H\$`V` anOZ`r`V`d`r`b` EH\$`g\$`H\$`V` J\$V`{Z_m`P`r`b`m`V`m`a`h`U`O`\$`b`r` AW`m`n` .` m`J`V`m`V`H\$`Q`e` m`Z`o`X`d` rb` An`k`e`A`m`U`nd` \$`j`U`l` \$`e`m`r` a`M`z`m`H`b`r` O`m`d`r` A`g`o`a`h`b`o` Anho amig\$` VMS\$Or _hnanOn`_X`d` rb` ho`_m` h`n`V`H\$` , l` \$`en`m` An`k`e`\$`Z`{d`b`o`a`m`X`e` An`k`e`\$`Z`U`m` An`h`a`h`U`Z`M`E` m`r`A`E` y` _m`R`e`\$` A`e`m` Jm_JrVm`r a`M`z`m`H`b`r` .` a`h`U`Z`M` Jm_JrVm`_Ü` o Jm_n`m`H`b`q`-X`y`_m`b`o`Anho n`U`B`v`a`h`r` A`Z`\$`A`m`Y`{Z`H\$`m`n`k`n`r` g\$`m`K` g\$`m`Y`U`n`e` m`{df` m`M`m`E` m`/ D`\$`m`n`n` H`b`o`m`Anho

g`d`m` a`W`_ {d`e`Y`_` m`A`Ü` m` m`/ S`\$` d`U`H`\$` a`h`U`V`m` V`a`n`h`U`C`{M`V`r`b` .` S`\$` d`U`H`\$`n` m` m`^m`V` g\$`m`m` M`o`P`n`e` m`-`

X`e`^p`S`V`\$`H`\$`d`m`a`i`{Z`o` m`^m`nd`Z`m`m`^m`V` g`_n`On`V` g`d`m` A`^m`nd`h`n`m` X`e`^S`V`r`n`a`m` U`B`\$`O`n`A` m` g`\$`H`\$`Z`o`q`H`\$`d`m`B`\$`O`r` g`\$`h`E` m`A` m` g`\$`H`\$`Z`m`Z`E` m`^m`nd`Z`m`m` g`\$`m`m`^m`V` g`_n`On`V` P`r`b`m` V`W`r`n` am`i`\$`p`S`V` q`H`\$`d`m` X`e`^S`V` EV`X`X`e` m` A`V`H`\$`U`m`V` H`\$`Y`r` A`\$`a`V` P`r`b`m`Z`i`h`V`r` A`g`o`g`a`H`\$`o`{d`Y`m`_m`l` {Z`a`n`h`n`U`j`h`_m`Z`V`m`V` Znhr. a`m`Z` g`\$`H`\$`V` g`\$`h`E` m` `m`a`m`i`V`rb` n`d`l` Z`U`m` nd`V` , V`r`W`\$`d`B`E` m`X`H`\$`d`f` r`n`h`n`\$`m`V` ^S`V` i` S`V` P`r`b`l`r` {X`g`\$`Z` `B`E` m`_Ü` o`i` S`V` P`r`b`e` m`C`X`m`m`^m`nd`Z`m`O`j`n`V`rb` H`\$`h`U`E` m`hr` am`i`\$`A` m`g`\$`h`E` m`/ i` S`V` P`r`b`e` m` g`h`g`m` A`m`T`i` U`m` Znhr`V. "m`n`m`^`j` : n`l`m` a`h`\$`n`W`i` m` &` m`g`m`»` m`d`k`d`M`Z`m`V`Z`o`H`\$`d`m`"O`Z`r`O`Y`_`j`_m`nd`J`n`P`r`n`J`a`r` gr` ` m`g`m`»` m`ö`U` g`\$`m`f`V`n`V`Z`^m`V`r` m`l`m`r` am`i`\$`S`V` C`l`m` a`h`\$`m`o`i` S`V` P`r`b` Anho (n`m`Z`Z`3`3`5` Ad`n`P`r`Z` g`\$`H`\$`V` g`\$`h`E`).

E` m`-`a`m`-`a` "d`g`d`Y` H`\$`m`-`H`\$`_` hr` g`\$`en`Z`m`X`d` rb` ^m`V`r` m`Z`m`Z`dr` Znhr. g`U` m`g`\$`U`C`O`m` A` m`E`H`\$`M` {d`f` m`M`M`m`p`n`o`A`n`h`o`V`n`a`h`U`o`X`h`e`V`d`n`K` ! _`\$`B`g`a` A`{V`a`\$`h`e`e` m` n`m`e`\$`y`r`d`a` n`l`m`E`H`\$`X`m`{d`í`d`-`Y`f`d`m` A`m`H`\$`e`n`Z`o`m` Y`b`m`Anho` m`g`X`^m` J`m`_J`r`V`o`_Ü` o`X`h`e`V`d`m`X`m`-`b` A`E` y` na`l` S`n`U`o` S`\$`d`U`H`\$` a`h`U`V`m`.

{d`b`m`H`\$`U`m`_j`r` a`o` - g`\$`h`K`©` d`Y`\$`r` &

Jm_ {Z_n@ hn@ `nV e@n Zmhr. Á`mXenrb OZVmAE`y
n[al - H\$VoE`nM XemMr àJVr hn@hognSV AgVn@z`mE`ny
"I _à{Vöñ `mÄU`m n/ I _nMo_hid n@el {XboAnho-

I_à(Võng§Wn§ mì dhmoOZoOZ&
Jm_Ün_ogiaMm_ nñ _{Zõm(XZoXZo&
(úcm\$ 26, AÜ_ m 18, Jm_JrVm_V

AË Ÿ AñH\$R\$ AñU gh0 g_0b AemæMZMøH\$ e`
SñdUH\$ñm gmYboAñhø `ñY E`ñA` m H\$dl ðëdñMr à{Mv
`ñWñtñVñhUVñV -

(ÚC 39, AU 18, JM JVW V)

Aqm"AnXe©m_`{Z_n@PbmVa H\$Uvhr g\$Oxenda
AmboVar E` nMmXemÀ` mÀJvRÀ` mdonda ` EH\$MVhr n[aUm_
hndma Zahr. Aqm MOUvE` M` MZ qMdñ MoAqndo

*E` mZya AE` y_hdmMm{dMn Vo"X{bVgdm ` mAÜ` m nV
_SvN. AmUM Amë` m_nUgrbmAññ` åhUVnhoqZXzr`
Anno-*

"Aññ̄` Vñt hoghndo_hmnñV H\$AnhAgóXd rb VñhUVñV.
Z OnñV H\$ohSHñ mñP{dY_ñ` a?AhñU_2&
Vñhñ` - OnñV - ni mñZ Hñ mñP{XñfXeZ 2ñññ

(ÜCM \$48, AU `m 29, Jm JrVm ¥ 3)

AgoArMaU àE_ h\$zRdbonñhOo gdñzr Oa darb {dMn
A§bñV ArUm MmRa{dbñVa I è`m AW@AññU EH\$_h\$ñm
AññKñ Hñs EH\$.

amigYngma»`mWm i`SVsA`m{dMnangla A§b Prbom
AgVmVa, gdzrM VmAsJrH\$abmAgVmVa H\$Xn(MV ñchmV§ ñra
H\$hi mVhr "I abnOr hë` nH\$S> KSbM ZgVo

X{bV galognal oAZH\$ AmOA` m H\$ni n\hr Cn` ŠV Ago
{dMn OgoH\$, à `EZà^nd:, OrdZ-H\$om, {ZYŽ-gYZd_?
JndegYma:, gKoZe[ŠV:, galognm_i` _?, AmMn-àm-ë` _?
Jm_{Z_n\H\$om, gfgJ_?^nd: B. AmYUZH\$ H\$ni nV ~hM{M?
{df` nfa `WhMV nJxéŽ darb AÜ` m nV E` n\hr HboAnho

JaO Anhöhr \\$.SV Jm_ JrVWrb hmAmY(ZHS\ndnX A\\$JH\\$E` nMr.
AgoH\\$` mg Z\\$H\\$M "ndJ\\$`' Agmhm^mV Xe hm\\$B` m/
e\\$\\$Zhr.

g_mO-aMzrn^y mV - g_Vm^yVm&
n` mVnd` \$yU\$VmJm_UHmP - dgZm^yXfml&
{dbr` emFUSXy` \$XmfaB` \$nm-n\$MHS_2&
^OYVngH\$VmJm_main\$pn_ZndJV@`Vm_2&

(ÜCMH 37, 38, AU'm 41, Jm_JrVm_V_3)

AmY₂ZH\$H\$mi m/hr` m{dMnaniMoAn{ME` AgY H\$mi mÀ m
nbrH\$SeAgUma hm eneV {dMna Anho AZb\$ {dMnadiy\$ym,
A{^àV, _m` AgmM hm {dMna Anho Amne` m XemMm grW©
A{^_mZ AgUnè` mäE` b\$ ^maVr` mZo{dMnaniV KDSZ E` ngyz
àaUmKDSZ OrdZnV dmOmb HoVa I and aM ^maV hm ^pHR>
hmB` m/ e\$imZnhr.

~ m J\vnA` m CngfianV Sx dU)H\\$anqzr Jm_UrVm H\$er
AnYuzH\$ AnhoVogn\\$JVboAnho

I ðøngSH^mfreq^mVn` gZnVzr &
 Vn` m_2AZfXVmàðJm_JrVnþYñVzr &
 (ücmSH&5Cnafim, Jm_JrVm V_)

Jm JrVm V_?hm AE` y _Yi Am[U gib^ Agm AZdnK
ahUOogH VnVrb AdmMrZ grphE` nV _jbMm XJSAM Rabm
Anho `nVrb EH\$ EH\$ nU hoAE` y AWnjuAgz` m{dMmnbla
gI nbo Aa` mg H\$AE` nMr AE` y JaO Anho E` nV M àñVW
{df` nda ^ard Am[U _jbJm_r gfenVZ hnJuJaOMoAnhoAgO
bmdnOy

* * *

gX^9WgMr :

- 1) äkm̥m̥Vr̥ _ - Sə̥ I r̥. ^m dUH\$ə.
 - 2) Jm̥_JrVm̥ - am̥ig̥y I r̥. Vm̥S̥Dr̥ _hm̥nO.
 - 3) Adm̥r̥Z g̥fHW gr̥hE̥ - Sə̥ I r̥. ^m dUH\$ə.
 - 4) g̥fHW gr̥hE̥ H\$m̥deX B̥Vhmg̥ - Sə̥ n̥in̥m̥Jām̥
 - 5) g̥fHW gr̥hE̥ H\$m̥B̥Vhmg̥ - Sə̥ E. ~r. H\$W.
 - 6) g̥fHW gr̥hE̥ H\$m̥B̥Vhmg̥ - àm̥ h̥gan̥O AJdm̥b̥.
 - 7) g̥fHW dm̥l̥_ H\$ne ((ÜVr̥ I ÈS̥) - Sə̥ I r̥. ^m dUH\$ə
 - 8) g̥fHWi - www.satyvrat_shastri.net

3

**_anR\$ H\$ dVrb _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVm... EH\$ {OnU
S\$ dg\$ m\$UH\$**



_hmZJar` _anR\$ H\$ dVrb {dgm` m eVH\$A` mnM` m-
ghm` m XeH\$mg\$Y H\$hr H\$dt_Ü` o EH\$ ddu` m àH\$mr
g\$XZerbVmàH\$Pribor {XgVo hr g\$XZerbVm_hmZJar`
OrdZmer {ZJSV hmZJar` g\$XZerbVm ah\$ob
OnVo {VA` m_i o_anR\$ H\$ dVrb EH\$ ddi i oéh àmá Pribor` m
Zi` mg\$XZerbVm nni o_i oH\$reArhV, _anR\$ H\$ dVrb` m
g\$XZerbVo_i oH\$Vr Zdr n[a_i Ubo` br, {VA` m_i o_anR\$
H\$ dVrb H\$ VoaíZ {Z_n@ Pribor` mg\$YrMr H\$hr {Zarj Uo` m
{OnUmV WnS\$ iV _nSV Arh

am\$rm hog\$im bmhdH\$ grfh\$` mÀ` mg\$^n@` mOb
OnUm " _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVm hr EH\$ Ame` nE_ H\$ Anh
{VA` m grhme` mZo {d{ei> grh\$` H\$ Vrb Ame` mMo
Ame` gy|mOnDêh H\$UE` mAh\$moArh Voñni>HboOnVo
ahUOM {VA` m ñmao` m grfh\$` mH\$ Vrb Ame` d Ame` g)
{d{ei> g\$XZerbVm Amdih\$ha H\$ Vrb, Ago g\$JVbOnVo
hr H\$ nUodUñE_H\$ nde\$hnMr Arh hr _je` _mnZñE_H\$
H\$ Zih {VA` mgfhme` mZo {d{ei> grfh\$` H\$ Vrb Ame` dm
Ame` gy) o_mM Mm\$be dnb@Um {ZpIMV H\$ Vm` V Zih.
" _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVl à_mUm " Jm_rU g\$XZerbVm,
"X(bV g\$XZerbVm AemH\$hr H\$ _anR\$ grfh\$` g_rj V
ApñVEdm/ ArhV. ` mhr H\$ dUñE_H\$ nde\$hnA` m ArhV.

_hmZJadhoEH\$ AmY(ZH\$K{O V Arh` mÀ` mg\$^n@
~nbm MoPriborVa _hmZJadhr EH\$ Ugm` meVH\$A` mAl arg,
IaoVa {dgm` m eVH\$A` m àm\$rA` m XeH\$Vm ApñVEdm/
Arbor. hr _hmZJao^SélbàYñz ArñUñH\$ i` dñWer g\$YrV
ArhV, ArñU {VA` m JaOñZM Vr hi jhi yApñVEdm/ Arbor
ArhV. ` mn_Yrb ARam` meVH\$mg\$Y g\$Pribor` mAnñUñH\$
H\$ VrMmVr n[annH\$ArhV. Anné` mHSs EH\$ Ugm` meVH\$A` m
Al arg _hmZJao{Z_n@ hm` mMr à(H\$ mg\$ Pribor Agbr,
Var Á` nñm I and arM _hmZJao ahUVm` Vrb, Aer ehao
ApñVEdm/ m bndgm` meVH\$MmMde ghndoeVH\$COnSbo
Arh` m g\$^n@ ArUJi r EH\$ _h\$dnMr Jni>bj mV i` m b
hdr H\$ ` mn_Yrb grfh\$` , H\$bm` m j dñy {Z_n@ Pribor

AmY(ZH\$dmX _hmZJan` m OY_H\$ni mer g\$YV Arh
grfh\$` m/hr AmY(ZH\$dmXmSgnX {dgm` meVH\$A` mnM` m
XeH\$V C_OybmboArhV, hogna` bj Ur` Arh

_hmZJanVrb {d{ei> apnWVr_i o_WoXkP\$ni dmV`
H\$Un` m_nUgnMr_mZ{gH\$ KSU ~XbVo` m{d{ei>_mZ{gH\$
KSUrbmM AmnU _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVmahUVno CXnhaUmV©
_hmZJanVrb _nUgo B_mVr, XñZo dmhZB` mXuVñ
EH\$H\$ñUmMr ^ndZm i` {o\$dbm Pnë` mMr OnUrd {Z_n@ hmV
` mXu_i o àXfUm_i o_WdH\$U Vnhr _n\$si oUm AdH\$ne ZgVn
` Wo AmnbH\$, Amnbdm {Z_n@ hmV ZgVn Va VñH\$ñUm,
g\$hnKe` Vm, TQVVm AmfU ag\$ir A_mZfVmnhnd` ng {i V
_hmZJanVrb ~hVñe Jni` mH\$ier {ZJSV Agë` m_i o
` mH\$ñUm A_mZdrH\$U, A_mZfnUm nanñ_Vm` mJññMmAZñd
` Wo Vm qH\$dm _hmZJanVrb J{V_mZVm VVrb KSçmì mÀ` m
H\$ñUm a MnboUn` mdjdñZ OrdZm_i ogVVMmVnU, i` JVñ
AñdnWVmOnUdV arhVo grñe, _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVmRi H\$
{def gr\$` MoVa VognYmUnUmTbà_nUArhV... EH\$H\$ñUm
AW@` Vm, nnñHñUm, A_mZdrH\$U, A_mZfVm ~YranUm,
i` {o\$dbm, nanñ_ ^nd, Agf\$OVm, g\$hnKe` Vm, TQVVm,
VñH\$ñUm gVVMr i` JVñ AñdnWVm VnU BE` mKr BE` mKr. hr
Ame` gy) o_m` EdoAmY(ZH\$dmXr Ni`er g\$YrV ArhV. ho` Wo
Z_X H\$nd` ng hdo

_hmZJanV OJUn` m gdM bd H\$fla hm n[aUm_g
gma` m nñVrZoAmU gma` m à_nUmV nSVm AgoahUVm
` Ura Zih. nañV_hmZJanV dmV` H\$Un` m AZñbd H\$fla-
H\$drda _hmZJar` n_meaUmMñH\$ rA{YH\$g\$H\$ñm` mg\$^n@
EH\$ Jni>bj mV i` m` ng hdr H\$ _hmZJanV dmVd H\$Un` m
gdM H\$dtA` m H\$dvY _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVm Am{dih\$
Pribor Zih. CXnhaUmV© nw {e. adg enYm ei H\$, _Sle
nnñHñUm, dg\$Y ~mnOà^Vr H\$ dH\$df` i. ` md AemAZñbd
H\$dtA` m H\$dvV AZñH\$Vm _hmZJar` AWROH\$ mnnd` ng
{i VnV, nañV` m_i oE` mMr H\$dvVm _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVm
Am{dih\$ha VnAgóahUVm` Ura Zih. _hmZJar` g\$XZ ahUo

H\$^dVW _hmZJar` Vnerb `Uø Æ`MoàñMñ©AgUøZìho ho
Vnerb \\$agoZ` Vñhr gñkZ _hmZJar` AgyeH\$Vo XgaoAgo
H\$, _hmZar` gñkZerbVmM Am(díH\$ma hm gm_m` V...
AmY(ZH\$dmKr qH\$dmAmY(ZH\$dmKrÀ`mà^ndml mbrb H\$dt_Ü`o
A{YH\$ à_nUnV {XgVñ _hmZJar` gñkZerbVmhr àm_»` nZo
AmY(ZH\$dmKr Ñiser {ZJS{V Agë`m_i oAgokS\$øndm^`dH\$
Anho AWnP, H\$ñhr dñ man_ñH\$d_mZddnKr H\$dt dahr hmà^nd
nSbñbm {XgVñ Æ`ng\$`YMr MMñ©AmnU AI arg H\$ñUma
AnhñV.

_hmZJar` gđXZerbVMr hr ê\$habj nV Kñbr H\$ nçœ
~mñndñMr " _fBMr bñdUr' ZJñdf` rA` mpñV{_VVMmAZñd
i` °\$ H\$Avø _hmZJar` gđXZerbVñm Zìhø høbj nV KñJo
Andí` H\$ Anho EH\$ñUgñ` m eVH\$ñA` m àmñS`r _fBñhñNñgo
ZJa hnñ/o VoH\$ñU` nhr AWñpø _hmZJa ZìhVø AmñYr áhñbø
E` mä_nñJo _anRø grñhñ` nV {Obm_hmZJar` áhUVm` Bñ Aem
gđXZerbVMm AmñdñH\$ñm {dgm` m eVH\$ñA` m nnñM` m
XeH\$ñmngñ _»` V... H\$ñdVññ Yñ AnñU H\$ñthr à_nñUnV H\$ñWññ Yñ
AnñU gñm` m XeH\$ñmngñ H\$ñthr à_nñUnV H\$ññS`e` nñ Yñ Pñblom
Anho H\$ñdVññ Ü` ohr gđXZerbVmàW_V..._TñññA` m H\$ñdVññ Yñ
AmñdñHññ Pñblor {xgVø

AnY{ZH\$ _anR\$ H\$dvW _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVMm
AnfdiH\$ m dldlù ` mAh\$mo dldlù ` mē\$nnV PmbmAnho {^P
àH\$ VY_ m A` m H\$dtad _hmZJar` g\$XZerbVMm n[aUm_
dldlù ` m àH\$mo hm\$noñdm` n(dH\$ Anho H\$dtA` m _hmZJar`
dm\$Vdm\$bm Pmbé` m à{V{H\$ nMo gñYmUnUoVrZ JQ>AnhV.
` m Vrb nñh` m JQñA Vrb _hmZJar` dm\$Vdm\$bm Pmbor à{V{H\$ m
hr AñdnñWVMr Anho ` Wo` m _hmZJar` dm\$VdmV ~XbUn` m
_mZdr OJÈ` m -ObMr qMVm, VSñS> AnH\$V _nRçm à_mUnV
Anho Xigè` m JQñA Vrb à{V{H\$ mhr ` mn[apñWvrm{dS\$ Z H\$oUnar
Anho ` Wo AZñXm An{dS\$ Zhr nnhmd` mg { i Vo {Vgar
à{V{H\$ mhr ` mn[apñWvrm~Ob AnH\$V i` SV H\$oV Znhr, qH\$dm
` mn[apñWvrm{dS\$ Zhr H\$oV Znhr. Vr _hmZJar` dm\$Vdm_i o
_mZdr OrdZnV hm\$noñdm` m-XbñMm, È` m Vrb dldlù ` mAdñWñMm
dY KñV hr A{YH\$` {^\$bú` r nde\$nnMr à{V{H\$ mAnho AWñP,
` m Vñhr à{V{H\$ mähUOohdm` H\$noZìhV, hoñniñM Anho
EH\$ñM H\$drV È` m Mr ga{g_i hr Pmbor nnhmd` mg { i Vo
_hmZJar` dm\$Vdm\$bm H\$dtA` m Pmbé` m` mVrZ à{V{H\$ mAnhV,
hmZJar` g\$XZerbVmam mZò mVrZ àH\$mo AnfdiH\$V Pmbor
Anho EdTM ` WoA{^àV Anho

_hmZJan/ _mUgrnÀ` m dnQçnbm ` Unè` m {d{e}i>
n[apñWVrM(dS\$ Z H\$uUmar Xigar à{V{H\$ mhr H\$tbñQçm_TH\$-
H\$gxrH\$an/` mnñT\$ 088` ndarb Arho hr à{V{H\$ m_»` EdøAe\$U
H\$tbñQçm, gXmZ\$ ado` nÀ` mH\$dVv _nRçmà_nUn/ nrhmd` mg
{_i Vo H\$tbñQçmÀ` mhrñnQbÀ` mH\$dVn Yz` mn[apñWVrMm
XrhH\$Agmæ` `` ` Vn` Wrb neøbñmZnd-Jnd Aer H\$tbñVrM
Ami I Zthr. E` nMr Ami I \\$o\$ AmEM nmPQøh Aer Arho
H\$tbñQçmÀ` m H\$dVv _hmZJär` OJUo AZH\$ {Zoud nañw
ArH\$ H\$ ag\$ir qhò dñVz` dñTz QñH\$bo Arho né` m
088` ndarb ` nñH\$H\$u, EH\$H\$ñu, gññKeý` Vm` iñQVvm
AñdnWmhr Amè` gylo` Wo\$mer à^ndr ZthrV. VgM VVrb
hVménUmMr, qMVMr OnUrdhr ` Wo Zthr. ` mCb0> Wo
i` {øEdbm, A_mZdrH\$u, I fñrH\$u, dñVdVVñ namñ_Vmr
Amè` gyloA{YH\$ à^ndr Arhv. ` WoH\$thr à_nUn/ {g{ZH\$ø
dñthr YmñU H\$e\$Z ArñU H\$thr di m{VaH\$g {dZññMmAm` Kd\$Z
_hmZJan/rb {dXññH\$_mZdr pñWVrda àH\$ne QñH\$` n/ Ambm

Anho ` mپnWVrMo{dS\$ Z H\$é` nHSaH\$o Agé` m_i o` Wođol i o
^nd{ZH\$ g} Anbo AnhV. ^ndZn€_H\$Vom AdamY H\$aUmar,
H\$hrer W\$eUnHSaPH\$Umar A{báVm ` Wo_h\$dnMr Rabr Anho
H\$dnMrSanMmCnanVhr _T\$anA` m CnanVnni mdol i m Anho hm
CnanV An{YH\$ {dH\$> A{YH\$ XMH\$ndz QnHSUnamAnho

_hmZJar` n[apnWVr~ObMr {Vgar a{V{H\$ mhr AnH\$Y
i` °\$H\$V Znhr qH\$dmE` m n[apnWVrMo{dS\$ Zhr H\$V Znhr. hr
n[apnWVr Anné` mOJE` mEH\$AOi ^m_ney {VMmenY Uo
ndrH\$ma ` m a{V{H\$ V Anho _hmZJanrb {d{dY Jni\$ Y\$,
K{QYn_ Y\$, E` ng\$ YrA` m Anné` mdol dolù` m_nZ{gH\$ AdnWm
i` °\$H\$é` nHSaH\$o Agé` m_i dhr H\$dvma{YH\$ i` {°\$ou` r
ndesnMr Anho ` Wo_hmZJa hoh\$drA` mAnfia` mMoëñH\$ ~ZVø
E` mÀ` m dol dolù` m AmPÉ_H\$ AdnWmMm Am{dih\$ma H\$aVo
_hmZJamA` m _hmZJamrb {d{dY Jni\$ A` m {M} UmVY,
_hmZJamrb K{QYnA` m AZH\$ Ag\$V {M} nY H\$hr
AmY(ZH\$dnKr Ame` g} MmAm{dih\$ma H\$omOn/ nCXnhaUnW©
_hmZJamrb i` °\$Mo EH\$H\$unU, g\$Ker\$ Vm, {VÀ` m
ApnVEdmMr Ag\$-ÖVm, AW@Y` Vm, {Vm nanE_Vm, {Vm
AnU` npE_H\$ AñdnWVmBÉ` nKr. {Xbrn nénfñm {M} o {dbng
gm\$, _Znba Anh\$ à` °Yr H\$dt_U` ohr à{V{H\$ m nhmd` mg
{i Vo

` m Zì` m g\$KerbVZo_anR\$ H\$dvV Ame` m` m
A\$ñZdH\$hr _h\$dnjy` Xb KSdy AnUbo, na\$Y` m~ano-arZo
H\$_rA{YH\$ à_mUmV ^mfH\$ d èññt_ A\$ñZhr H\$hr _h\$dnMo
~Xb KSdy AnUbo ` mg\$KerbVMM AmY(ZH\$dnKr Nñser
g\$Y Agé` m_i oAgó-Xb KSdy An[ahm` M hmV ` WoH\$`
^mfA` m{fÓVÀ` mgdPñenZm` WoZnH\$nae` mJe` m dol dolù` m
j ñYrb, nVnYrb ^mfm dol dolù` m^mfH\$b` r; Zì` mdolù` m
{_ig, à{V_m` àVrH\$ H\$dvV {Xgy bñJbr. n{V_nÜ` o
g\$Ker\$ g\$Ker\$ hnd\$ bñJbr _P\$eþMm dñna dmTbñm H\$dvV` m
~ñYUrMr V\$od Vñdo` nYhr ~Xb Pnbm H\$dvVm AVmH\$P\$,
XññY hnD\$ bñJbr. CnanV, {danV, VnU` m~ano-arZM {ZH\$OY` mg,
g\$K\$g\$P\$V {deñrh\$U, _P\$grhM` PñenZmAer H\$hr dol i r
aMznVIdhr _hmZJar` g\$KerbVbm Am{dih\$ma H\$uUné` m
H\$dvVZ nhmd` mg {i ylñJbr.

` mQaUmV Á` mAmY(ZH\$dnKr Ame` g} Mm nñhmnñhm
C,, d H\$omE` nYrb H\$hr Ame` g} oAm{dih\$V H\$uUné` m
_hmZJar` g\$KerbVer {ZJS\$V Agblbr Aer an{dH\$ d/
dm _mZddmKr di UnMr H\$dvmr _anR\$V H\$hr à_mUmV

nhmd` mg {i Vo ` Woàm»` mZo_hmZJanrb EH\$H\$unU,
VñboU, g\$Ker\$ Vm ZJÉ` Ed hr Ame` g} oà` ndr Agblbr
{XgVm. CXnhaUnW© JeZnW Yar, eaX gñO_ à` °Yr an{dH\$H\$dr
qH\$dmgVre H\$mi gñ\$, Zm_Xol Tgmi ` ngnal o_mZddmKr H\$dr.
hr an{dH\$ d/dm _mZddmKr di UnMr A{Y` °\$ Agé` m_i o
{VÀ` mrb ` m{d{e` i` Ame` g} nZm H\$rA{YH\$ dol i oAWamá
hnV/m, hoñni` M Anho na\$Ywhr g\$KerbVmdolù` mH\$moH\$
hnB\$m _hmZJar` ndesnMr áhUVm` Wo H\$uU H\$mi gñ\$, Zm_Xol
Tgmi ` m_mZddmKr H\$dtdu AmY(ZH\$dnKr NñsMmH\$hr à_mUmV
à` ndhr Anho na\$YAmY(ZH\$dnKr NñsMmH\$hr àH\$moà` nd
Zgbë` mAmU _hmZJar` dmñVdmer {ZH\$Omng\$Y Agbë` m
Znam` U gñ` ngnal` mH\$dr~m` V H\$mi H\$and` mMo` E` m` mH\$dvV
_hmZJar dmñVd AmU E` ng\$ YrA` m {d{dY OmUdm _mRçm
à_mUmV Am{dih\$V Pnë` mAmhV, hoñni` M Anho

_hmZJar` g\$KerbVMr nmi o_i dH\$uU` mE` Vhr{gh\$
n[apnWVrV d NñsV AnhV, hoAmU nm(hbo hr E` Vhr{gh\$
n[apnWVr d NñsAmU _hmZJar` g\$KerbVMr _h\$dnMr d{e` i` oç
bj mV Kvibr, Va_hmZJar` Ame` i` °\$H\$uUné` mgdPñ H\$dtZm
` m AWnMo_hmZJar` g\$KerbVMoH\$dr áhUVm` Ura Znhr.
" _hmZJar` g\$KerbVmt hr dUñPñ H\$ H\$uU` Agé` m_i ol ao
Va` mdf` r dmñK AgE` mMbr H\$uU Znhr. na\$Ywhr g_rj H\$
_hmZar` g\$KerbVMM Am{dih\$ma H\$uUné` mH\$dt_U` oZnam` U
gñ` à` °Yr n[adVZdñKr H\$dtMnhr g_ndr H\$VnV. hoH\$md` mMo
Pnë` mg Amé` mbo AWnPM " _hmZJar` g\$KerbVmt ` m
gñ` enZMm{dñVn H\$andmboJb. da gñ` JVbë` m_anR\$H\$dvV` m
gñ` mPñb VrZ à{V{H\$ nÜ` o mdñVdñbmäý {dMmAmor, Om-
{dMmAmor à{V{H\$ mAer ^ahr Kñbñdr bñJb. AgoPnë` mg
Znam` U gñ` m~ano-arZM Zm_Xol Tgmi AmU A` H\$hr
X{bV H\$dtZnhr ` m Mñj` m à{V{H\$ Mr _hmZJar` g\$KerbVm
i` °\$H\$uUné` mH\$dr áhUVm` BD.

1990 ZY` {b{hë` m OnUné` m H\$dvVhr _hmZJar`
g\$KerbVMM Am{dih\$ma PnbmAmo Anho l Ya {Vi dø hoY` {xdø
_Sje Znam` U H\$mi o dO)e gñ\$H\$, gOrd I nS\$`a, _Y` mOmer
à` °YtA` mH\$dvV hr g\$KerbVm Am{dih\$V PnbmAmo _jov...
AmY(ZH\$dnKr` m` m` ndml mbr _hmZJar` g\$KerbVm` WoXgy`
` Wo_m` m` ndml Vdm` Ob hñdñH\$hr ^f` H\$dmKñVñ H\$dmZnhr, ho
` m H\$dvVn_ Y\$, nñgoñni` hñb` Znhr. ` WoAnH\$Y Znhr. {dS\$Z
Znhr qH\$dm n[apnWVrMm gm_Oñ` ndP\$, na\$YZnB` mOnZoH\$
ndrH\$hr Znhr. __` áhUOo_TH\$`-H\$tbOHS`-{M} o gm\$` m` m

H\$dVW _hmZar` AZr̄dWz nbrH\$e OnE` nMr Or j _Vm
{XgVo Vr ` WoOdi nmg {XgV Zühr. AYz Yz H\$ehr H\$dtMm
Am{U H\$ehr H\$dVn MmAndnX dJi VmhR H\$dVmam` ..._hmZar`
Vn{ebn LÜ` M JYz nSe` nMmam` `` ` @no

n{hë` m 0§§` mda {Z_mØ Pmbor _hmZJär
g§§` ZerbVMr H§dVmhr _anR§H\$ñ` na§aV dñ i r AmU à^ndr
Agë` m_i dñr H§dVmMr _Ü` dVu YmamRaVo ` mH§dVñ H§dVñm
Zdr n[a_nUo àmá H§eZ Xñmar à` mVerbVm A{YH\$ à_mUnV
Agë` m_i o{Vbm ho ñWñZ àmá Pmbor Agmnd ` m H§dVñm
HñpñWñZr AmUÈ` mgñr H\$ñr hñVñpñs à` EZ H\$ñbñlñhñvñ Ago
{Mì {XgV Zñhr. gE` H\$ñVm {Z` VH\$ñ(bH\$ AmU
A{Z` VH\$ñ(bH\$ Mr Mi di ` nñr ndñ nUodmgs PñhU` m{XeZo
H\$ñhr à` EZ H\$ñe` nMonnhñd` mg {_i V Zñhr. {Zññ CKSñUoVar

AgoKSë nMqXgV Znhr. ho(Mì 1950 nng] Odi nng 1980
n` V nhmd` ng { _i Vo ZyaÀ` mXnìH\$XeH\$] Ü` dhq(Mì ~XbVnZm
{ XgV hn]o_hn]ZJär` g]XZerbVMr H\$dvnhr H]nWnZr An[U
BVa H\$dvmn[aKmÀ` mAngnng ho(Mì nngboOn/ hn]o na]y]Jë` m
n]MXhmdf]n/ n]hmEH\$xm_hn]ZJär` H\$dvmh]nWnZr AnU]` nMo
à` EZ hVn]dPS H]nboOn/ AnhV. hoZn]kdUoAn]` H\$ Anho

(m à{V(H\$ Mr _SUr Al`ì Hòr Anho nmhm ...
ñdm/` mma _anR\$ H\$(dVm ... 1945-60 `Wo_hmJar`
gñXZerbVÀ` m gX^mp E` mMr _SUr H\$_rA{YH\$ dñU` m
ñde\$mlv H\$av Anho)

200

ñdnV` m̄na _anRx X{bV H\$ dVm

Sri Zinha OmYd



- 1 -

= 2 =

1970 Z\$ja X{bV H\$dvZoAmmbmRgjmC_Qslbm Ammb
dli mU ZnKdbø Zm_Xø Tøjmi, `edv_Znba, X_mndra,
H\$ed _d m_ Aer {H\$vrVar Zndø` m gX^mP Kvñm` Vrb. hr
ZndøMr ` mkr I y dmTølVm` BD. _J A_mH\$ EH\$mH\$drMoZnd H\$dm
Ztchr, Agnhr àÍZ g_m` BD. naþvZndø` m` mkrnj m` mH\$mi m/
Or H\$dvVm{b{hbr Jþr {VMr _jbV: àH\$Vr H\$duVr hnVr Am[U
E` mMr H\$maUoH\$mi Agnhr, hm{dMma H\$auJaOMoAmho ` m
H\$dvA` m_j mer OmOrdZnZd d hnVr Vm_bm_hdmVmchdQy/m
A`mJñV, An_mZññX OrdZ dñQçbm AmbohoH\$dr hnVr
EH\$m AWm Vøg_mOì` dñWMo-i r hnVr Am[U Am` \$/H\$
gøXZerbVøi oVoAññW PmbohnVø bd ZnMr E` mMr naþam
ZihVr, _m_ VoE` m` mñÖVrZoA{^` ` \$ hnD\$ nnhV hnVr ` m
A{^` ` \$ Ü` ogmBmUmVø ~mha nS` mMr YSøS>hnVr.
AmU H\$emah\$moA{^` ` \$ ihmddhmàÍZ ZihVmVa A{^` ` \$
hnVr JaO hnVr. E` m_i oA` mOrdZeþrVø, ^mfnqfH\$anVø
hoh\$dr AmbohnVø Vr gjI r dfeiøE` m` mH\$dvVm` àH\$Q>
Pmb. H\$mr H\$mi I i ~i CSab, O\$H\$Q&nUr Pmbor _m
Z\$ja hr H\$dvVm{ñWa Pmb. _m` Vmnmab. {VZondV:Modul i o
di U _anRø grñhE` m/ ZnKdbø àñWmñV H\$dvVm Mr MñH\$Q>

_m br. MnH\$>_m  r mgnRs hr H\$(dVm{b{hbr Jlbr Znhr, hoBWo
U_mZnLj _ndo A{^i_ o\$A`_mAn[ahm_ @aONy hr {Z_{_Vr Pnbor
Anh  E`_m_i d`_ndo H#di {ZgUVo^m` H\$UUhon@RaUra Znhr
Va E`_mH\$(dVA`_mAdVr^dVrMmgm_m(OH\$ - gnfH\$VH\$AdH\$ne
nml_ Z KVbmnfshOo

= 3 =

X{bV grñhÉ` nMr àøUmSø ~m-ngrñhø Anø Gñhñm{dMññ
AnøU Mi di Anho hoAnVmZì` nñZognØÉ` nMr JaO Zñthr. Sø
Anø Gñhñm` m{dMññzoAnE_enY ;` m brñadñmPrbë` mH\$bdny
_Sø tZr Annë` m^ndZMññ {dMññgñmAm{dñH\$ññ Hñbñm(XgVññ
{dMññMr ñni` ymhm ~m-ngrñhø Anø Gñhñm` m{dMññYññMññEH\$
nþy Anho ` m npñMo àHSQñH\$ñU _anRø X{bV H\$ñdVññ \\$_na
agaerVnUo g_mø ` Vø àmø§_rA` m H\$ñmi m/rb qH\$dm AJXr
A{bH\$ñSA` m H\$ñmi m/rb H\$ñdVngñHñMr erfññ Oar AmU
ZñOad nñbr Kmñbr Var Annë` m bj nñV` BB H\$` m gdñH\$ñ`
i` dhñam_mJø {Z{üV ^f_H\$ñ Anho AnøU ` m ^f_HñV EH\$
àm_m(UH\$ñUmAnho _nñZdr _je` nñMr nnRaml U, AnE_gñ_mññMññ
Amñh X{bV H\$ñdVññg_mø Rñbñm Annë` m Am{dñH\$ñmV
à` mVerbVmAgññ bmhdr AgoH\$ñthr ` mH\$dtZr ` mObbøZñthr.
Wñ>i` °\$ hnñUoAnøU Annë` m nñVrZñi` °\$ hnñUoJr ` m H\$dtMr
JaO hnñr AnøU Vr Ver H\$ñdVññ i` °\$ Pmbr Anho

gKf©Am{U {dDñh hm X{bV H\$ dVMm ñWm r^nd Anho
H\$ U X{bV H\$ dr hm H\$ di H\$ dr Znhr Va Vn EH\$ H\$ n P\$ Vm fAr
Anho OJÈ` m amDA` m bT\$ B\$ Vn AmT\$ b m Jbm Anho
OnUrdndP\$ Vn n[adV\$ m Mi di rer OnS\$ b m Jbm Anho
i` dñWm~Xb È` mbm A{^aV Anho gd©H\$ MoenfU Vn Z{fÖ
_mZVn enfU MoJnadrH\$ u H\$ arV Znhr. enfU_P\$ g_nOnMoOo
ñdßZ ~m_mgnhe~ñzr nm{hbo È` mMm Vn{eb)Xna Anho OnV, dJ©
Y,_qBj, nV B. Jin{t_w o^maVr` OrdZnV Or enfU{dH\$ Vr
{Z n Pnbor fVA` mfdesÖ ^y H\$ n KUnam hm H\$ dr Anho

= 4 =

àmṣ̄ mn̄ḡȳ VoAmVm̄` V X{bV H\$ dVMr mn̄hUr H̄b̄r Va
AgōXgVoH\$, àmṣ̄r Ádm̄b̄m̄J̄hr {dDñm̄ Am̄U ZH\$anMr _n̄S̄ Ur
H\$ Umar hr H\$ dVm̄` dñWm - em̄m̄-am̄-a Am̄_ {dúcfU H\$ S̄e
àd̄m̄hñD\$ bñJ̄br. {df_g_m̄O` dñWd̄a h „mhoḡȳ _m̄l H\$ m̄
am̄hbo Varhr Am̄e` n̄ Mi di rVrb Am̄U OJ̄E` n̄rb
AY{dñV {VZoXbḡ V H̄b̄m̄Zihr. X{bV H\$ dVm̄hr AnH̄b̄Vm̄ r,
D\$~S̄el̄ Am̄U H\$ m̄` _j̄` Zgb̄br H\$ dVm̄ Am̄hoAer OJ̄H\$ m̄
H\$ dVm̄ Zb_rM hn̄/ Amb̄br Am̄ho AmH̄b̄Vm̄ oUm Am̄U
AmH̄e_H\$ nUm̄ pñWvrbVm̄ Am̄U n̄adVZ̄ AmH̄e Am̄U
{dDñm̄` n̄rb \\$ah\$ Am̄U bj̄ m̄/ KVbm̄Va darb QsH\$nḡȳ n̄Mo
{dúcfU H\$Vm̄` D\$ eH̄b̄ ZihAZb̄\$ Aä` ngH\$z̄ V H̄b̄oAn̄ho
OJ̄E` n̄rb àíZ Am̄U E` m̄àíZm̄maom̄ Ogm̄dm̄TV Jb̄m̄ Vgm̄
X{bV H\$ dVm̄m̄n̄i>naYwCJ«Mbam g_m̄` V Jb̄m̄ 1970 Vo
1980, 1980 Vo2000 Am̄U E` m̄z̄ȳ` m̄ H\$ m̄ n̄rb R̄i H\$
Am̄U à{V{ZYrH\$ d H\$dtA` m̄ H\$ dVm̄ȳ g_H\$brZ àíZm̄r YJ̄
àH\$>Pm̄br. hog_H\$brZ àíZ AZb̄\$n̄Xar Am̄U ~h̄` mn̄ hn̄/o
E` m̄ E` m̄ H\$drA` m̄ aH\$Vr dfei0çem̄_i` oA{^` °S̄ {Zami oU
OnUdV Agb̄l̄ar _m̄zdr _j̄` n̄l̄r à{Võm̄Zm̄ ho {dMmaḡȳ
ZoarAm̄S>Pm̄boZihr. AJXr T̄gmi , _Zm̄ba ` n̄m̄ mn̄ḡȳ ^oS̄
_d m̄, àkm̄ndha, Aé\$U H\$ m̄ o bñt\$Zm̄ ` edS̄, _h̄p ^daq̄
e{eH\$V qhJn̄UH\$A, A{dZm̄ Jm̄ H\$chS> n̄m̄ mn̄ V hoḡȳ H\$ m̄
{XgVo AZr̄d ndrH\$raE` n̄Mm̄ qMVZm̄m̄ Am̄U E` m̄da ^m̄
H\$ E` n̄Mm̄aE` H\$drVm̄ {Zami mn̄S>Am̄ho On̄ri` dñWm̄o-Xb̄Vo
ñdë\$ Agn̄dm̄On̄{VH\$H\$Um̄Zo(Z_n̄P Pm̄bo aíZ Agn̄ ho
H\$dr A§̄ Mm̄\$Z C^o am̄hbo Zm̄hrV, am̄ȳ eH\$V Zm̄hrV.
g_m̄Odñm̄Vdm̄b̄m̄(^S̄` n̄Mr EH\$ An̄ahm̄ OrdZeþr dn̄l̄çrñb̄m̄
Am̄br ho Oar EH\$ H\$ m̄U Agb̄oVar E` m̄ g~ȳ n̄[aáú` n̄/v
OnUrdnyd\$ ^ȳ H\$ m̄KUj̄ho` m̄ H\$dtMod{e i0ç am̄hbo Am̄ho
_m̄zdr OrdZm̄rb H\$ m̄Vm̄ Am̄U AmH\$ȳ X{bV H\$ dVm̄Zo
AYm̄oI V H̄b̄m̄, E` m̄_i ohr H̄d̄i X{bV H\$ dVm̄am̄hbo Zm̄hr
Va I è` m̄AWn̄ZoVo_anR̄s H\$ dVm̄ZoEH\$ dfei0çen̄Udi U KVbm̄o
Am̄ho

= 5 =

X{bV H\$dVmEH\$mAndVmP gmnSbr Anhø Aer hnH\$0\$
AY_ Y_ H\$ndm ` No gftUCAY@VH\$mrb hr H\$dVmnrhbr
Va AZh\$dtA` mOrdZnZ@drVrb gm@ ` ahUOoAndVZihø ho
bj nV KUJaOMoAnhø Ame` - AnddIH\$am_Yrb H\$0\$ AmU
ZmdE` mMmA^nd ` m_i oAndVqZ_n@ PnbAgodnV Agbo
Var ` mH\$0\$ebm \\$_E` mMoH\$m_ X{bV H\$dtZrM gmV@` mZoH\$0
Anhø hbr ZOarAmS>H\$avm ` Ura Znhr. "Jnb{nP@ Vo" _r_mabo
gj n@ malWnMognV Kn@ qH\$dm"anH\$JnS@' V@"bm=bMSJndHig'
Aerhr nhnUr Amn` mboH\$avm ` ngnal r Anhø EI nUmR@ H\$
H\$drA` m H\$@` admgmMm Ambd Ogm VnrgVm ` D\$ eH\$vn
ahUOo_Znba - _d n@ mgz bnhZnW ` edV n` VMr H\$dVm
Vnrgbr Var _Y_ mSPZ - XrS_SpZ H\$dtA` mgX^ng{Zarj Uo
ZnKdz {ZiH\$F@H\$tm` Vn/. Zm_n@ AnhboZ Vol abnDr_Yrb
hE` mH\$>Aem AñdnW AnU XrhH\$ gm_n@OH\$ KoZn@` m
H\$dVzohdi nne@H\$omZnhrVa E` m-m-V OmjeH\$VMr AmU
Rang {ZfV ZH\$anMr H\$U I a ^f_H\$Kvbr Anhø ` mAWn@ohr
H\$dVmgnV@` mZon[adVqgY@` anhbr AnhøAmU ho` mH\$dVm
~bn@WnZ Anhø

= 6 =

Qæt\$ma ^mf'm Añ{U AWññU©a{V_ngY' hr gdM Rj H\$
H\$dtÀ` mH\$ dVñ àE` ` mg ` Vñ AJXr Tgmi nñngyZ - H\$ññ m` V
hob» I nUoZOag nSVø ^mfH\$ A{`^Zde Añ{U ZOðñUm` m
H\$dtZr OnUrdnydP\$ Aìhabm Anho H\$ññ áhUm` Mo qH\$dm
gIMdm` Mo Anho ho` m H\$dtZr ZrQ>g_OZ KñboAnho E` m i o
dmL` ~ñø bm^ñH\$ehoH\$dr YrQæUonñhyeH\$ññV. nññH\$ma,
gY_mZ hoAZifñJH\$ AgyZ VoH\$Yrhr Ü` ò gññ` AgyeH\$V Zñhr,
hr ñdAN>OnUrdhr E` mññH\$e Anho áhUññM "Jñb{ñRññ" Vo
"bññ bM\$ññH\$g' EdTñxd UmXrKññ, m` mH\$dVññAYññI V
HññmAnho

1

**{hÝXr X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$ ganb\$na
(def g\$^@: ZB©nrt\$ H\$ X{bV H\$hmZ` n
S\$ ~Oa\$ {~hmr**

X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$ nhMmZ CgH\$ ganb\$na go~Zr, H\$bmJV d{eîoç H\$m_gbm` hmà_! Zht ahm{X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$mH\$Dr` gm|hÈ` h{df_VmnyU^g_nO i` dñWm A\$ Bg ganb\$na goCX^y CgH\$m_H\$gX h{g_Vm_jbH\$ enfU{d{hZ OZVn! H\$ g_nO i` dñWmH\$ nWmZn! X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$mdMm{aH\$ AnYna \lbo-Aå~G\$ha H\$ g_nO - Xe^go{Z{^h{CgH\$ g{H\$ Vm{OZ BanKmH\$gnW h{CZ_~m: UdnK H\$mg_jb {dZme, _mzdr` J[a_m H\$ à{Võm, AnW\$^\$, Ym_P\$, anOzr{VH\$... g^r Vah H\$enfU - CEnrSZ H\$m I m{_m_!` h{h{_h{m_!` S\$ Aå~G\$ha go àaUm bVohE X{bV gm|hÈ` _m{Vm h{i{H\$ gm_m{OH\$ OSVmH\$ g~go~G\$haU h{Y_!H\$ OH\$>_k{Bg OH\$>_k{r na dh ha {XemgoAnKmV H\$mZmMnhVmjh{Y_!CgH\$ {bE A\$ H\$N>Zht, ~m: Uenhr H\$mh{r XgaoZm_h{Bg ~m: Uenhr _|CgonX X{bV {H\$ mJ` m, nJ - nJ na `m{ZmE\$Xr JB, _j{V~ZmE al ZoH\$ {bE AZY VarH\$ B\$nk {H\$E JE! ~m: Uenhr H\$ à{V AJmY KUmA\$ Agr_ H\$N Bgr{bE X{bV gm|hÈ` _|{X! m{B{m{SVm h{B AmboMH\$ H\$B^na Bg AnYna^y H\$naU na Ü`m{Z Z Xb\$ha Amam bJmX{dh{H\$X{bV gm|hÈ` ~m: U - _m{H\$ {I bm{\$h, Om{V - i` dñWmH\$ Zht{dh ~m: Uenhr H\$mg_ná H\$ha AnZm dM{d nWm{nV H\$mZmMnhVmjh{Om{V g{MmH\$VmZo|CgH\$ H\$B^S{M Zht h{jhS>S{H\$ {eH\$na H\$N>X{bV bd H\$Bg Amam H\$nni>H\$ZdH\$g~y ^r _m{a` m{H\$amX{dh{Egobd H\$~h{YmEH\$ _ZdmK go{ZmV nmZoH\$ à` mg _|Xgao" ZdmK' H\$mg_W{X{Zo bJVdh{bH\$Z, X{bV M{VmH\$ _j{MVmg^r Vah H\$ ZdmKm go{O\$hmh{A\$ g{fr g_VmH\$ ha g{d nWmZmjh{

Bg _!` ganb\$na H\$ Abmdm X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$ A`
ganb\$naH\$H\$N>Bg H\$ _|al m{OmgH\$Vmjh{:

H\$ AnY[aH\$ Om{VdmK H\$màíZ {hÝXr X{bV gm|hÈ` _|à_! Vm g{C^amh{ AnY[aH\$ Om{VdmK H\$mAW^h{X{bV Om{V n{H\$ _Ü` _n{D{X D{M-ZrM H\$ ^ndZm{ AnY[aH\$ Om{VdmK na i` dpmWV ~hg A\$ à{H\$ne dm{r{H\$H\$ H\$hmZr "ed` m{m H\$ à{H\$neZ go{e\$ h{B" "ed` m{m H\$hmZr H\$H\$H\$!` _m{ BVH\$mh{H\$ dm{r{H\$ Om{V H\$à{V OnQd g_{Km H\$ZmZO{a` m

J~am~ar H\$mh{Bg H\$hmZr na {hÝXr X{bV gm|hÈ` _|{I V à{V{H\$ nE\$hpB{H\$N>bm{ZoBgoOm{V - i` dñWmH\$VmZo _|ghm VmH\$ Zodmfor aMzm_mZmVmH\$N>X{bV bd H\$H\$H\$H\$ H\$ZmVm{H\$AnY[aH\$ Om{VdmK H\$hmZr CR\$H\$ AnY[aH\$ne dm{r{H\$ X{bV EH\$Vm_! Xana S\$ ahoh{` h gmar ~hg g{Onmb MmhmZ H\$AnY[H\$WZ "VanH\$V_!XO{H\$g{Onmb MmhmZ XgaoEgoX{bV bd H\$ h{Om{A\$ AnY[aH\$ Om{V g_n` m H\$AnZr aMzmAnY_! CR\$Vahoh{` AnY[aH\$ Om{VdmK H\$dm{b A^r ^r Ádb{S{ddmK H\$~YXw~Zmh{Amh{

I) {nVg{m{H\$gdmb ^r X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$C,, d Zr` ganb\$na _|{ZmOm{ZoJmh{B{e{!`_!B{g_!D{na à{m : Mm{r ahr{`em{ X`h_mZmJ` mhm{H\$ó{enfU H\$m_!mCR\$ZogoOm{V H\$m_!m H\$_Om{ n{>Om{EJm{Agb _| ór - CEnrSZ H\$_gbona X{bV - bd Z _|Om{H\$VmV~ AnB{O~_nd` S{X{bV {Ó` m{ZoAnZoVhaenfU H\$hm{áZ CR\$!` m{X{bV bd m{H\$EH\$Ego dJ{H\$X{bV {Ó` m{ZoM{hZV {H\$ m{On{o{H\$hm{Cgr {ZJm{ go{d Vah{Og {ZJm{ go{EH\$gdU{!f{dmkr{`{OZ aMzmH\$na} Zm{X{bV ór H\$hm{gdmb CR\$!` m{CZ_! aOzr {VbH\$, {d_b Wm{mV, H\$!` m~g{!r, g{erbm{H\$^m{A{ZVm ^m{Vr, à{m{b{m, CnngZmJmV_ H\$Zm_!{def e\$! g{bE Om{gH\$Vm{H\$

J) _m{g{m{X H\$g{S{Y _|X{bV - bd Z H\$mad{ m{H\$gm{h{m` h ~hg ^r {hÝXr X{bV gm|hÈ` _|CR\$!` EH\$nj Zm{X{bVdmK H\$!`_m{g{m{X H\$ AJbr H\$S{p H\$ e\$! _| Xd m{Vm{XgaoZo _m{g{m{X go{bV - bd Z H\$ {H\$gr ^r Vah H\$ g{H\$an{E` H\$g{S{Y go{BZH\$!` {H\$ m{BZ X{Zm{nj m{goAbJ EH\$Vrgamnj ^r h{Om{ _m{g{m{X H\$!` m{S{Y{bV {d{b{fU H\$Vm{h{CgH\$ {ZJm{ _|_m{g{m{K EH\$Xe^H\$é\$! _|X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$ {bE à{Umkm{ r hm{gH\$Vm h{! b{H\$Z ^m{Vr` _m{g{m{X` m{H\$!` AnE_m{mZ H\$ZoH\$ ~h{V Oe\$V h{` hm{H\$ _m{g{m{X` m{H\$ H\$H\$Wzr H\$Zr _|Om{^X nm{ m{On{mjh{Cgonm{Zm_m{g{m{K H\$ nd{H\$!` m{mg{S{X!` ahoh{` "X{bV gm|hÈ` H\$gm{X` m{m{

K) {nNb@H@>dfn}goX{bV - bd Z _EH\$Z` mgan@\$a Am
O@h& dh h@ d@drH\$aU, CX@rH\$aU VWm{ZOrH\$aU H\$@&
X{bV gr@hE` H\$@ Am_V@ na Eg@_nZVoh@H\$ d@drH\$aU
H\$ Om@{H\$ mAn@Y@ H\$ Vah BZ {XZ@MB ahr h@ dh X{bV
V~H\$@{hV _|Zht h@ n@Ord@tK VWmZdg@_A` dr@K A\$V:
n@r_Z@ VmH\$ e@h@ CZ gobd Z VWmAn@NbZ H\$ O@aE
g@Kf@H\$@ZmAnd@_H\$ h@&

II O~ ^r X{bV - bd Z H\$ ~mV H\$ OnMr h; Vnog~go
Á` nXm MMmPAmE_H\$WZnH\$ hnVr h& H\$B@ma EgmbJVmh; {H\$
X{bV aMZnH\$anH\$ EH\$_mI {dYmAñE_H\$WZ hr h& AmE_H\$Wm
bd Z H\$S` nH\$ AmgnZ _mZ {b` mJ` m h; Bg{bE Añga BZ
MMmPAmE_H\$ nrNø Egñ ^nd Nñam hnVm h; _mZnO X{bV bd H\$
aMZnE_H\$ AmE_gKfgo gDZ H\$ gñib i>a{H\$ m_| CVaZogo
~MZm MnhVohcAmp grYm - gab anñVm Ap»V` ma H\$aVohh
O~{H\$ dmñV{dH\$Vm` h h; {H\$ X{bV H\$b_ H\$anH\$ A{^` {^\$
gdñPYH\$ H\$ dVm_| Amp {`a H\$hnZr _hB@h& H\$!` Amp {een
XmZnhr nVanina Z` mZ hnZogoX{bV H\$(dVmAmp X{bV H\$hnZr
H\$ {d(ei>nhMmZ ~Zr h; Amp nmñg[aH\$ H\$(dVm, H\$hnZr go{^P
KamVb na, {^P à{V_mZn goBgH\$ñ_e` nH\$Z Anñj V h&

{hÍXr H\$ X{bV H\$ mZrH\$ mH\$ d[að>nrT\$ _] Añ
áH\$mé dmé_r{H\$, ~mZXng Z{eam, gþOnrb Mmñz, O`
áH\$mé H\$K®, ~Ðeal "hfj', Hfgw_ Kdnrb... H\$ Zm_ {def
C, d Zr` hcvnZB®hrT\$ _] nqZgh, A{Vm ^naVr, aOVanZr
"rZ}, aOZr {XgmX` m gñ_ m_hanb, OñSMX, _gn(\\$a ~Rm
_Mñe _mZg, gþO ~SÈ m amO dmé_r{H\$ VVmverb~mY... H\$
Zm_ {bE Om gH\$ vohBZ Xñññ nr{T>n H\$ ~rM ^r EH\$ nrT\$
g(H\$ hñBg A{V gñj á {QñnUr _] h_nar _mñk ` wVa nrT\$ Únam
a{MV Añ hñb _] áH\$mfev HñññZ` n H\$ MMñFH\$ O[aE

{hÍXr X{bV - bI Z H\$ dV©_mZ n[aÑÍ` H\$ng_PZoH\$ H\$ee
H\$aZmh&

X{bV H\$hmZrH\$na H\$ ZB@hrT goh_ Š` mCå_rX H\$ Vo
hP Bg àÍZ goàñVW MMnPH\$ eí\$AmV H\$zMenm X ~hVa hn&
b(H\$, nd` \$Bg àÍZ _H\$B@M hñ aÍZ _Am m"h_ ' H\$z h?
gm m` m OmJéH\$ (Ja X{bV) {hÝXr nnRH\$? H\$Wm -
AnbmMH\$? X{bV ~OOrdr? OmV {danYr H\$m PSvnp X{bV
nnRH\$ AmP AnH\$obZ u? BZ_| goha EH\$ H\$ Cå_rX, H\$gnPf
AmP AnH\$obZ AbJ - AbJ hnñ {\\$, Egñm àÍZ H\$H\$ Š` m
ZE H\$hmZrH\$na ~OmX~nd Zht ~Zm mOmahr? OmH\$hnZ` n
{bI r Omahr hCZH\$ díbfU hmZmMñhE AWdmAnZr é\$M
H\$ AZé\$ñ H\$hmZr H\$ _ñ? AmP `h ^r {H\$, ha H\$hmZrH\$na H\$
AnZr N{>h, ganH\$na hñ CZ g~H\$ EH\$ hr H\$gnPf na H\$gZm
Š` maMZm- H\$ PH\$ {dfei VmH\$ gnW ZnBgn\$ Zht?...

AnZr Anj m H\$ H\$ H\$ H\$ VH\$ ZrH\$ H\$ g\$ ^_ | nj
{H\$ mOnE Vnog\$ dV: {ddnK go-MmOmgHSVmH\$ X{bV H\$ H\$ mZr
AnZr A{^` {^\$, HS` Am ebr _ Ohn\$ VH\$ Am M\$ h\$ Z` m
X{bV H\$ H\$ mZrH\$ CgoA{^Zd Am m_ Xo {df` dnV {Man[a]MV
hn\$ ohE ^r dh AnZr aMzn\$ H\$ Vm_ CZ Adbn\$ Z q~XiAnH\$
Vbne H\$aoOhn\$gogM H\$ gdWm ZE nhby{XI nB\$ X\$ np@Vu
H\$ H\$ mZrH\$ man Unam Ono \n\$ BmBmK {H\$ mJ` mh; H\$ Wmbd Z H\$ m
OnAmgmZ Tz/m I Sm{H\$ mJ` mh; CgH\$ gr_mAnH\$ mnhMnZZm
~h\$ Oe\$ar h\$ gr_mAnH\$ mnhMnZZoH\$ ~nK hr CgoVn\$ >gH\$ Zo
H\$, naoOnzoH\$ JOnBe ~ZVr h\$ ` h g_PZmAdi` H\$ h; {H\$
H\$ B\$ ^_ r H\$` AnZo- Am à^ndenbr Zht hn\$ OnVn\$ H\$` H\$
ànVW H\$ aZoH\$ VarH\$ Bg_ {ZUm\$ H\$ ^_ H\$ AXm H\$ aVm h\$&
BgH\$ "VarH\$ H\$ mhr g{dYmH\$ {bE ebr H\$ mOnVmH\$ ebr H\$
à{V CXngrZVm_ mAe\$M H\$ m^nd H\$ Wm - bd H\$ H\$ {bE {RH\$
Zht\$ gm_m(OH\$ AnXmZn\$ goOSebm\$ AŠga Egr CXngrZVm
àX{eV H\$ aVo_b OnVn\$ X{bV AnXmZn\$ bd H\$ Am H\$ m P\$ Vm\$
H\$ ~m {H\$ gr {d^mOH\$ ad mH\$ mZ_mZzH\$ mAmJkr h\$ Agb _
_ hmam\$ H\$ mU\$ mZ _al mOnE Vn\$ Bg AmJkr H\$ m` ndhrfah\$ AmYna
g_PmOmgHSVmH\$ X{bV nWa H\$ bJ^J g^r H\$ m P\$ Vm\$ MZn\$ H\$ a
W\$ BZ_ goH\$ N>- EH\$ ~nK _ Cf H\$ mQ>H\$ H\$ d H\$ è\$ n _
à{V{dV h\$ "Jm{nR\$ (Zm_Xd Tgmb H\$ mM{M\$ H\$ m` g\$ h)
EH\$ AnXmZn\$ u H\$ hr Jngb A{^` {^\$ h\$ H\$ N>Egm hr
H\$ zneH\$ H\$ X{bV - gKF^_ g_{_V H\$ g\$ ^_ | {XI nB\$ S\$ Vm h;
Ohn\$ bd H\$ Am H\$ m P\$ Vm\$ P\$ ^_ H\$ mESEH\$ hr i` {^\$ {Z^mVm h\$&
bd H\$ Am H\$ m P\$ Vm\$ P\$ \H\$ H\$ m Adi` \$ mdr Z _mZzH\$ ~mDox

Bg àg§ _BVZmAdí` On§Omgh§Vmhi{H\$eé§_|^bohr
EH\$í`{^o\$XmZn|^_H\$E§Z^mVmhnna§w-nK_àm : H\$m P§Vm©
AnZr arh nHS§Vmhi{Am aMZh§na AnZr§

ádñh hn/mh& ádñh _|dh \Ogr... ' (_f°-mV H& og^r H\$WZ
aOZr H\$ nph̄W H\$hmZr gdh) aMZmH\$ Om̄a(H& m{ZV} i {o\$JV
AZi^r dh|goe& hB^dh (aOZr H\$ {ZJnh _}) ~nK _ | "o\$ZrH\$
_m_bmf ~Z Om/r h& EH\$X{bV aMZnH\$na AnZoXwI ny^CAZi^d
H& _p gonWH\$ hmogH\$Vr h? AnZoH\$gH\$VoAZi^d H\$ \Ogr
~Zm m/_mZmOmgH\$mh? X{bV Añp Ja X{bV aMZnH\$na H\$m` h
~{Z` nXr \SH\$hi; {OgoaOZr {XgnX` m àñVW H\$hmZr _|ad nH\$V
H\$aZmMnhVr h& bñHZ Agb H\$hmZr aMZm - à{H\$ mna ~hg
Zht h& H\$hmZr H& VrZ AÝ` Kam\vb h& _»` Yam\vb h;
{díd{dÚmb` H& {ej H\$| / {ej H\$AnñH& Anngr [aíV& OmV
- ~nV` hm~hV gjú_ nVa na g{H\$ h& àm {Üdñr H\$hmZr H&
à_ñl nm̄l h& {dMñan|_ "àJ{Verb", ^ndZnAnñ_|H\$-ra H& gnW
Añp i ahma _|nñl bgy& do~nV - ~nV _|AnZo-m=U hnZoH\$
hdñbmX\oahVñh Bgg(H\$gr AÝ` H\$ñS` mAmñ{mhngH\$Vr h?
bñHZ Ann{mh& Egøag§ññ_|H\$hmZr bñl H\$mAnZr gññZññ_H\$
pnW(V H\$ñnni>H\$Vr hB^H\$Vr h; - ""{Og i` dñWmZoCýh| ~m=U
~Zm mCgr Zo_PoM_ma ~Zm nñ CZH EgñmH\$Zo` m_mñZogonjr
i` dñWm\ññH\$na H\$a OmJ CRVr hññ"

EH\$ ad r` nWb - gnnD>Amp "nraH\$ H\$hmZr H\$ g_P
al Zdmbo Cg g_Pna nZ{dMma H\$ Oe\$V Z_hgg H\$Zdmbo
g_rj H\$ goEgr hr {QbnUr H\$ XaH\$ma H\$ OmghHSv h\$

erb~mY {~bH~~H~~ ZE H\$hmZrH\$na h~~H~~aOZr {XgmX` m
H\$ hr Vah~~H~~b~~H~~Z, X~~H~~nH\$ H\$hmZr - {"dYm` {~éH~~H~~ AbJ -
AbJ Vah H\$ h~~H~~ erb~mY H\$ H\$hmZr "g! h_|A~ b~~S~~Zm
h|, "Anj m H\$ A~éH\$adnKr H\$hmZr {defn~~H~~\$ _|hr áH\$neV
h~~H~~Wr~~H~~V_m AY` X{bV H\$hm(Z` mH\$ hr Vah erb~mY H\$ Bg
H\$hmZr H\$ C_, d Zr` ~mV X{bV OZ - C^na H\$neáX-Ó H\$azm
h|, X{bVnH\$ g~~H~~én - e{°\$_|AñWmáH\$H\$azmh|&Bgr nrT~~H~~
H\$ EH\$aMZh\$na glm_band H\$ H\$hmZr "áVH\$na" ("AY` Wm,
Oz 2008) ^r Cgr n[ann~~H~~s na MbVr h| EH\$ X{bV n[adna H\$
gnV n~~H~~ng` mH\$ni` dhna {H\$VZm^X^mdny~~H~~m~~H~~h;` h H\$hmZr
Bg VI` H\$mad n~~H~~Z H\$Vr h~~H~~b~~H~~Z, H\$hmZr ^X^md H\$ {M|U
na g_má Zht hnOnv~~H~~ dh X{bV á{VanY H\$noXen~~H~~Pr h~~H~~

à{VanY - MVZmgohnbSa _{^o\$ MNZmVH\$ nhñ/Zdmbr
anO dmë_r{H\$ H\$ H\$hmZr " _{bm- _{^o\$ ("hm{eE H\$ AmdnO',
B2008) X{bVñ|^r X{bV H\$hoOnZdmbo^\$jr - g_ñmì H\$
n[advZ JnWmhñ` h aMZmH\$hmZr goA{YH\$ EH\$ anO>bJvR hñ
emì X Bg{bE {H\$ _cBgH\$ nmì H\$ñ` {^o\$JV êñ goOnZVm hñ
Amp CZH\$gnWP\$ - g\\$\\$ò à` mgñH\$ñ^rñ MñdVr H\$ò VH\$ _{bm
TñZoH\$ñH\$ñ H\$ñAvr Wrñ anOHñ_ma Amp gr_mH\$ ãeUmgoCgZo
' h H\$ñ_NaS>X mñ CgoEH\$ dH\$ñenH\$ anOJma { _bnññ nñZdmñ
H\$ñ` ñ dñWm{H\$ñ {~Zm_ _{bmH\$ñ _{^o\$H\$ñ _{^o\$ {OH\$ñD\$ Zht hmñGHSvñ
_ {bm- _{^o\$ H\$ñ A{ ^ñZ MbñZdmbo~Pdmññ {degZ, gr_m
VWmanOHñ_ma Bg gM goAdJV hñ doAnZogH\$ñen H\$ñ _{0b
VH\$ nhñMzñH\$ H\$ñee _{bJohñe hñ `ê\$! r - gy! r I nEjona
_ {bmZht CRñE\$ñ OgoZññ goa{MV Bg H\$hmZr H\$ grñhpñ` H\$
_ {j` _{eñññ H\$ Om gH\$Vr hñ ñH\$ñVñ _{mZd - J[a_mH\$ CgH\$
gfr ñMVmgoBZH\$ñ Zht {H\$ mOmgh\$ññ

anO dmë_r{H\$ H\$ Vah A[ZVm ^mVr ^r _jV: EH\$ gm_m{OH\$ H\$m P\$VnH\$ bI Z CZH\$ E\$O{dA_ H\$mhr {hngmh\$ ~m= UdmXr - dM@ddmXr g_mO - i` dñWmH\$ {I bñ\$ bñl\$ H\$m I Sñ H\$aZm Añp gm_m{OH\$ OmJ\$V H\$m eñX Xñm - CZH\$ {H\$ merbVmH\$ Xñm_` _m)h\$ "EH\$ Wr H\$ñemor" ("Anj m, Añp 2008) H\$ñmZr nñH\$ - {ej H\$ñAñH\$ -rM ngar "OmV - ^ndZm H\$m~Sñ{Zinj {ZëñU H\$aVr h\$ñH\$ _jAÜ` mñH\$ñAñH\$ H\$ñXñJñhç- Jp X{bV (gdU\$ Añp X{bV& EH\$ZB\$e{j H\$ñH\$ AmZona XñmJñhç- h OmZo|O>OmVohç{H\$ dh {H\$g gm_m{OH\$

ନେତ୍ରାଙ୍କିତ ହାତରେ ଏହାରେ ପାଇଁ ଏହାରେ ପାଇଁ ଏହାରେ ପାଇଁ

aOVamZr " _rZj g\$ndZmerb b@I H\$m h@ ArbnMZm
H\$gnW dd\$hmZr - {dYm_ |^r J{Verb h@BYa CZH@An@_H\$WZ
H\$ H@N>hingo@AH@feV h@E h@OmCZH\$ H\$hmZ` n@goH\$ht Á_mXm
e@ \$emb@r bJVoh@ doX{bV g_mO _|ór H\$ pñW{V H\$mb@t@
qM{VV àVrV h@n@r h@ ` {X Bg qMVmH\$@{nVg@{m{dan@r qMVZ
H\$m AmYma {bm Am@ g_Vndn@Kr _je` n@H\$ g@SY _|ñni@Vm d
NT@VmAmB@VmCZgo~bVa aMZmAn@H\$ nrj C@_rX H\$ Omgh\$Vr
h@ CZH\$ H\$hmZr "doXZ' ("Anj m, A@p 2007) AmMm@h\$
{ej mH@{bE g@Kf@V EH\$ X{bV ór A@YH\$ XmnVmZ h@ g@Kf@
H\$ J@raVmXen@H@{bE H\$hmZr - b@I H\$ ZoA{Ve` m@ \$ H\$m
ghmam{b` mH@ hmb@H\$, Bgg@A@Wdf@Vina à{VH@ Aga n@m
h@

Z E H\$hmZrH\$nm_ | O H\$M X ^ an gmn x m H\$ a Voh & O H\$M X Zo
A ^ r H\$ _ hr H\$hm Z` n{b l r hcb H\$ AnZr {eën - go JV m
e{t > P\$ H\$ i` M` Z, {dS f Zm ~ n V Wm ^ n f H\$ X j Vm (_ b m d a p
H\$mg O H\$ Bn V o m b) A m X {def Vm A n H\$ Mb V o g _ r H\$ n n R H\$ n
H\$ m Ü n Z AnZr A m I t M m h & "I n g r ' ("h g' {g V s a 2006)
_ C V h n Z o h Y X r H \$ N m g r f h E` _ | g f d V : A ~ V H \$ A à m ` { S Q e g
{ X E h k o { S Q e g g w A a H \$ n ~ { Y m ("I n g r ') H \$ a Z o H \$ à { H \$ m
H \$ h & { S Q e g H \$ hm Z r H \$ n o { d i dg Z r ` ~ Z m V o h c b f H \$ Z _ m l

{dídgZr`VmCÉH\$í>H\$hmZr H\$ JmQs Zht XogH\$vr` hr "I ñgr' H\$ grñW h]Amh]e{ø\$enbr {Søeg H\$ ~ndOX H\$hmZr H\$_Ona bJVr h]b(H\$Z, "hg' H\$ {Xg\$ a 2007 A\$\$_Nar CZH\$ "Aå-çH\$ O` y'r' H\$hmZr AnZo(dS\$ Zm~nY H\$ H\$naU `nKJna ~Z JBçh] H\$hmZr {Og H\$0m0_ _aMr JBçh] CgH\$ EH\$ Nm na am_aVZ OgoB©mZXma g_{n@ X{bV H\$ñ P\$VñPñCVñXgaoNa na _mQa ~b~ra, Egrnr O` M\$, åmga gñZ OgoAdgadñKr gñP "X{bV' h]g_mñh]_BÝh]gñZoAnB%{bV `nH\$ H\$0mbr OnQñn{U` nH\$avr h]Cggdh_BZ _nH\$nañVñH\$M[a] goAdJV hnñohr h]gnW hr ZBçhrT] H\$ Jñigogo^r n[a{MV hnñoh] h Jñgm AJa ghr {Xem_ _nGm OmgH\$ VñgnWñR\$ ~Xbnd H\$ Cå_rX H\$ OmgH\$vr h]

Qñ\$MK H\$ "CVaZ' ("AZ^i gnñMm' Aàþ - Oý 2007) H\$hmZr ^r ~h]v _j` dmZ bJVr h] EH\$ X{bV ór H\$ XñmH\$ñCHñZñmbr Bg H\$hmZr H\$ H\$ñDr` nmì H\$_br EH\$Va\\$ VñAnZr _nb{H\$Z H\$ öX` hrZVmgolñV h]Amh] Xgar Va\\$AnZo eam-r n{V am_gñ H\$ qhgm gñ n{V H\$ {hñgm, H\$ñVm PñVr H\$_br H\$ñ "Ka' NñçZñH\$ñ{ZU© ZBç~ZVr X{bV ór H\$ np© gñMZmñh]_nVñTñmna X{bV - bd Z _|H\$ñ _ Mññr QñZr MññhEñ ZBçhrT] goh_ AnemH\$ gH\$vhñ

...

Glimpses of Tamil Dalit Literature with Special Emphasis on Bama's Novels

Prof. Raji Ramesh Iyer



The Dalit movement came to prominence in Marathi literature with the founding of the Dalit Panthers in 1972 [Second Wave of Marathi Dalit Movement]. In Tamilnadu the term 'Dalit' had been used intermittently along with taazhthappattor [those who have been put down] or odukkappattor [the oppressed] during the eighties, but it is only since the nineties that it has been used widely, not only by Tamil Dalit writers and ideologues in order to identify themselves, but also by mainstream critics. It is really inspiring to observe that critical writing has gone side by side with new writings by self styled Dalit writers such as Abhimani, Idayavenden, Bama, etc. Even mainstream critics have begun to appreciate and acknowledge this writing as radically new and different. The movement expresses its solidarity with- '*All Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, Nav-Buddhists, labourers, landless and destitute peasants, women and all those who have been exploited politically and economically and in the name of religion.*' In his introduction to Dalit writing in the India Today Annual of 1995, eminent Dalit ideologue Ras Gauthaman brings to forefront the very universal aspect of Dalit writing. He feels that Dalit literature has enabled a non-Dalit to deconstruct a traditional mindset which made them pitiful victims, it has also put forward a new and subversive ethic which awakens not only the conscience of non-Dalits but also fills Dalits themselves with confidence and pride. Overall, it shares its aims with other marginalized and subaltern groups worldwide. It is a Tamil and Indian reflection of the global literature of the oppressed whose politics must be an active one that fights, for human rights, social justice and equality' [Gauthaman also opines that there is no role model for Dalit writing. He feels that language is designed in Dalit writing to disrupt and to '*expose and discredit the existing upper caste language, its grammar, refinements, and its falsifying order as symbols of dominance*'.

According to critics such as a Yarx, Ravikumar, Gauthaman and Unjairajan Dalit literature is a proud reflection of 'Dalit culture' just as Gauthaman makes a forceful plea for retaining and reinforcing a special Dalit Tamil usage, the playwright and critic Gunasekaran makes a strong plea for retaining all Dalit art forms. He distinguishes between *sevviyal* [classical arts] and *naattupuraiyal* [folklore]. Folklore needs to be properly divided into Dalit and non-Dalit art forms. They basically depended on local gods and heroes, and are closely linked to the performer's mode of employment. Dalit writers have to reclaim and develop these art forms, retaining sharply and without compromising to mainstream tastes, particular Dalit features of spectacle, mask, gesture and language. This concept of Dalit culture sets up an alternate classicism for Dalit oral traditions.

Finally as Raj Gauthaman points out, there are no role models for Dalit writing. Sequence, chronology perceptions of time, form and language must all be reconstructed in Dalit writing.

Representation of Dalit in the writing of mainstream Tamil writers, of seventies and eighties was also limited to a mere class identity. The Dalit was basically presented as a worker and his oppression in an unequal social strata was portrayed within the realms of capitalist oppression of the working class. Few novelists discussed the discrimination, isolation and social injustice meted out towards the Dalits. But these also lacked the vitality of the radical Dalit writings of 1990's Surely the writing of Poomani in eighties and Daniel [Srilankan Tamil writer] brought to the forefront the issues pertaining to Dalits to some extent. Poomani's novels foregrounded Dalit lifestyle in rural society polarized by caste and social hierarchy. But, Dalits in this novel lacked the radical thought and solidarity envisioned by Ambedkar. Daniel's novels basically dealt with the persecution and oppression of Tamil Dalits in

Srilanka. He regarded class- strife as the main source of social discrimination. Though, Dalits in his novels appears to offer an organized protest against there persecutors, they do it only under the leadership of upper caste, Marxist comrades who are determined to fight for their upliftment Dalit literature appeared to carve a Nische for its only in the nineties, when Dalit themselves started presenting their experiences through different modes in Tamil literature. During this period many writers like Sivakami, Vrjai Rajan, Bama, Abimani, Gunasekaran, Edayyavedan and many others came to prominence and through their writings Dalit voice could be heard and their presence felt by the world.

The first Dalit novel in Tamil was written by a women Dalit Wrla, Sivakami in 1989. Her novel, *Pazhiyana Kazhidalum [The grip of change]* deals with the problems related to Dalit leadership and pinpoints the drawback of the model followed by Dalits wherein the Dalit leaders simply follow the corrupt manipulative politics of the upper caste empowered politicians. She envisages highly educated, empowered Dalit youth, who can stand united and work with sincerity and commitment. She feels that only such organized youth could curb intra- Dalit strife and novel also brings to the forefront Dalits. The novel also brings to the forefront the violent treatment of Dalit women by Dalit men at home. Through her novel Sivakami also sows the seeds of Dalit patriarchy which is an important issue in Dalit literature. Within the patriarchal set up Dalit women are at a double whammy. They are constantly vulnerable to sexual harassment and abuse at home by Dalit men, husband, fathers, brothers-in-law, fathers-in-law, in addition to subjugation outside their homes at the hands of upper caste men and even the police. Sivakami's second novel, *Aanandayee* [1992] dwells on the violent treatment of woman's body and shows how the family itself as an institution within the patriarchal system is oppressive and completely unjust to women. Dalit women's sexuality is totally suppressed and violently exploited. Through her novels Sivakami brings to the forefront the dual oppression meted out to Dalit women, in the name of gender and caste, by Dalit men as well as upper caste now.

Tamil Dalit writers have employed a variety of

genres for their self expression. The short story has been effectively used by them to foreground the oppression of the Dalits and their struggle against their oppressors. The self reflexive interrogative nature of the Dalit discourses give them more contemporary relevance. Apart from Sivakami who published three collections of short stories, the other who came to prominence are Bama with two collection :-*Kisumbukaaran* [1996] Abimani has two collections:-*Nokkadu* [1993] *Tettam* [2001] *Imaiyam-MannBaram* [2004] and so on.

Many Dalit writers foreground the gender caste intersection in the lives of Dalits in their works. Representation of Dalit women is an important aspect of Tamil literature with respect to the voice and space granted to Dalit women characters. Dalit women are portrayed as lively courageous, hardworking individuals with tremendous inner strength to face any kind of crises and work tirelessly at home and outside. Their talent is also showcased through their dance and songs. An important aspect of the plays is that Dalit women characters out numbers Dalit males in the plays. Gunasekaran's popular play *Bali Aadugal* [1999] foregrounds the interlocking of gender and caste concerns of priests and upper caste to offer a human sacrifice to appease the village deity. The proposed sacrifice is halted as the man who was about to be sacrificed manages to escape. The elders soon decide to offer a Dalit man, Vduman to the deity. He in turn pleads with the village elders to free him and in turn offers his wife for sacrifice. His proposal is accepted and the Dalit woman without even a name for herself, who is just known as Vduman's wife is sacrificed. The play throws light on the working of patriarchy in case of a woman. Dalit men treat their wives more violently, unjustly and cruelly than they themselves are treated by the upper caste. Through the portrayal of Vduman's wife, lacking even a name for herself Gunasekaran pinpoints how Dalit women lack an individual identity and are constantly considered as daughters, wives and mothers.

Sexual exploitation of Dalit women workers at their workplace and sexual violence at the hands of husbands at home from Dalit short stories. Abimani's short stories shows caste hegemony over women at large. In one of the stories, Abimani depicts a Dalit male's

appropriation of an upper caste women's body on the basis of his gender though he is restrained by his lower caste status in matters other than sexual. Dalit writers thus offer thought provoking subtexts to the gender caste collusion in Dalit lives. Abimani highlights how upper caste women are oppressed just like Dalit women in the patriarchal society while Dalit women are oppressed by caste hegemony as well as patriarchy. He observes that women in general should join hands to fight the patriarchal and other oppressive social structures.

Matters pertaining to reservation benefits to Dalits and animosity of the upper caste towards the Dalits on account of reservation are discussed in Anbadavan's poems. He advocates that Dalits need to organize themselves for empowerment and also avail of their constitutional right. He even observes that Dalits cannot absolve themselves from using weapons to counter upper caste biases and traditional forms of discrimination heaped on them continuously over the years '*If one takes up weapons, respect follows suit*', he feels in one of the poems [Kavichi 2003]. Dalit poets use confessional, satirical, realistic modes of writing and employ conversational colloquial vocabulary.

An issue that is of great concern to most of the Dalit writers is the Dalit women's sexuality. They express their anxiety at the suppression of women's sexuality throughout their life by their own family and also the caste. Dalit women are not allowed to attend school after attaining puberty, are subjected to sexual assaults by much older husbands, are sexually harassed or raped by fathers-in-law, brothers-in-law if they are widowed subjected to regular beatings by alcoholic husbands and are burdened with heavy labour at home and also in the fields apart from nurturing their numerous children and the aged. This is the typical path taken by a Dalit woman in her life. Writers express their concern at the intersection of caste hegemony and patriarchal society which completely control Dalit women's sexual life.

Another writer who problematizes the issue of gendering through his novels is Imaiyan. His novels portray the sexual harassment of Dalit women by their male superiors at their work place. Further, Dalit

women like washerwomen are raped by the upper caste patrons and are silenced so that they don't lose their livelihood. [eg. Mary in Koveru Kazhudaigal, 1994]. Many women are also forced into prostitution to ward off poverty and sustain a livelihood. In his novel, *Arumugam*, he shows the struggle of commercial sex workers to make the ends meet, Their maternal instincts remain unfulfilled and often as in the case of Chinnponu, meet a cruel, violent death at the hands of their clients over a petty argument about their professional fees. He portrays women as highly energetic, lively and very loving towards their husbands. But, his bourgeois attitude towards the sexual assault on the Dalit women is questionable. He feels that the women themselves are responsible for their sad plight. No onus is put on the casteist, patriarchal system. Women in his novels appear to crave for male protection, even that of a five year old son. Imaiyan moves a step forward by implicating a particular Dalit caste paraiyars for the sexual offence on Dalit women. This has led to a series of debates among the critics. An issue that is raised is whether regressive ideological position adopted by a Dalit writer makes him suitable to work for the upliftment of Dalits.

A writer who stands out amongst these Dalit writers is definitely Bama in 1992 she published the first Dalit autobiography, *Karukku* (1992) in Tamil. The Dalit women were compelled to voice their misery doubled up due to caste and gender discrimination. The result was the rise of Dalit Feminism. As its exponent Bama has found in *Karukku* the right space to articulate the sufferings and travails of Dalit women. It also enjoys the unique recognition of being one of the first radical feminist discourses by a Tamil Dalit woman.

Karukku means palmyra leaf and Bama observes many similarities between her trouble filled life and the saw edged karukku. As she observes in the preface of the book :

The *driving forces that shaped* this book are *many, cutting me like Karukku and making me bleed*, unjust social *structures that plunged me into ignorance and left me trapped and suffocating, my own desperate urge* to break, *throw away and destroy* these bonds *and when the chains were shattered into fragment, the blood that was split then all these taken together* 5

Karukku, an autobiographical novel, shows how difficult it is to be a Dalit and a woman. A Dalit woman is a Dalit amongst the Dalit. Bama's existence is more difficult, since she is a Dalit Christian. **Karukku** bring to the forefront, the three forces that affect her life, that is caste, gender and religion.

Karukku flouts the established convention of an autobiography. It is a painful journey that is open ended leaving many questions unanswered. The novel is a reflection of a variety of themes like religion, recreation, education etc. Though these factors, Bama reveals how the caste oppression is meted out to the Dalit Christians not only by the upper caste society but also within the Catholic church itself. Bama, driven by an inner urge to alleviate the sufferings of the oppressed, becomes a man. **Karukku** is about Bama's inner quest for self discovery and the ultimate courage, which makes her to move away from the life of a man and live as a Dalit woman. **Though Karukku** Bama pinpoints how the church advocates subservience, obedience and docility to the followers, while repressing the radical the radical liberative teachings of Jesus. She urges the Dalits to acquire education and in depth knowledge of Bible and know Jesus as the real defender of the oppressed.

Karukku exemplifies inner strength and vitality of Dalit women. It is really noteworthy that centuries of oppression have vitality and the inner strength of the Dalits. Dalit women, have enormous strength and vigour to bounce back against all odds. If **Karukku** burst with the realistic depiction of the subservient existence of the Dalits, **Sangati** her second novel celebrates with pride the resilience and the dauntless spirit of the Dalit women. While **Karukku** depicts the sufferings of a Dalit women, **Sangati** moves away from the individual to community. It is a statement of pride underling the inherent liveliness and indomitable spirit of Dalit women against oppression. As Bama herself writes in the Preface to the book.

In Sangati many strong Dalit women who had the courage to break the shackles of authority to propel themselves upwards, to roar (their defiance) change their difficulty, problems filled lives of those women who dared to make fun of the class in power that oppressed them. And

through this, they found the courage to revolt.

Sangati means news and the book is full of interconnected events- the everyday happenings in the Dalit community. Similar to **Karukku** that flouted the conventions of autobiography, **Sangati** goes against the notions of the traditional novel. It has no plot in the normal sense, but is a series of anecdotes.

The book could be considered as an autobiography of a community for it describes Dalit women from different generations. Vellaiyamma Kizhavi, the narrator's patti (grandmother) had got married at the age of fourteen and is deserted by her husband Govindan, at a very young age. After several years of futile wait, her Patti daringly takes away her **mangalsutra** signifying the mental courage of the Dalit women to parent her children single handed.

It seems *patti* wanted and waited for Govindan to return, and at last, when there was a terrible famine, she took off her *tail* and sold it. After that she never wore a *tail* ever again. She told herself she had become a corpse without a husband and struggled single-handedly to care for her two children (Bama 2005:5).

The book dwells at length on the gender basis faced by Dalit women right from the childhood. Elizabeth Fox Genovese (1990) while discussing gender basis in Afro-American community writes.

For, in stable societies gender, in the sense of society's prescriptions for how to grow up as a man or as a women, is indicated in tandem with and indissolubly bound to the child's growing sense of "who I am" To be an "I" at all, to be a self, is to belong to a gender.(p.187)

Similarly the inferiority of the Dalit girl is emphasized right from her childhood. Girl babies are always considered inferior and are taken less care of. "If a baby boy cries, he is instantly picked up and given milk. It is not so with girl. A boy is breast-fed longer. With girls, they wean them quickly, making them forget the breast." (Bama 2005:7) We also learn that Dalit girls are made to do all the household chores like "cleaning vessels, drawing water, sweeping the house gathering firewood, washing clothes, and so on" (Bama2005:7)

In *Karukku Bama* has dealt at length with the caste consciousness prevailing in the Catholic Church. In Sangati we find that the Catholic priests were also gender-biased and treated the converted Dalit women as inferior.

The church rules, such as the one against divorce, militate against women and keep them under control: parish priests are not sympathetic towards women's individual choice of life partner. They are given the meanest jobs in the church with the promise of a 'reward' in heaven. (Holmstrom 2005:xviii)

Bama observes that there is a striking difference between the life of Dalit man and a woman. As Linda Brent (1973) writes in *The Incidents in the Life of a Slave Girl* "Slavery is terrible for men: but it is far more terrible for women. Superadded to the burden common to all, they have wrongs, and sufferings, and mortifications peculiarly their own". (p.79)

Sangati does not stop with just an analysis of the suffering of the Dalit women. The book takes us to the inner premises of Dalit culture asserting its richness and tradition substantiating Francois Gros' (2004), following observation.

Dalit communities do indeed have a very rich and deep culture heritage, a folk tradition of tales, songs and performing arts, an amazing variety of practices and usages in their daily life, and craftsmanship, etc. and a wonderful world of gods, goddesses and devils, all elements contributing to the creation of an original, imaginary world which is in no way less important nor less fascinating than classical mythology or orthodox manner and customs. (p-14)

The language of the Dalit women is rich and resourceful giving way to proverbs, folklore and folksongs. The women have an innate talent to give appropriate nicknames to others. Seyarani is called *maikanni* because she has ensnaring eyes. Sanmuga Kizhzvi is called maikuzh kizhzvi because she takes only ragi kuzh. Gnaanambal is called dammatta maadu because she goes round like a young bullock dragged and dazed without knowing what is going on. The Dalit

women also posses an inborn talent to spontaneously sing songs befitting any occasion.

I really don't know how they could make up song like that, in an instant, quick as anything... They used to sing, lullabies, roratti songs to the babies in their cradles... if any one died, the women sang opparis and wept loudly. Thinking about, from birth to death, there are special songs and dances. And it's the women who perform them. Rarraatu to oppari it is the women who sing them (Bama 2005:77-78)

Thus through Sangati, Bama has pioneered a Dalit Penniyam, a Dalit feminist perspective in Tamil. It is criticism of the patriarchal, caste-ridden society. They are also reflective of the changing attitudes of Dalit women. In *Karukku* and the first half of *Sangati* we find the narrator merely lamenting the suppression and sufferings faced by Dalit women. But the later part of *Sangati* moves away from the state of depression and frustration. Instead it renders a positive identity to Dalit women highlighting their inner strength and vigour. It celebrates the grit and determination of the Dalit women to stamp their existence in a male dominated, caste structured society. "The ideals Bama admires and applauds in Dalit women are not the traditional Tamil 'feminine' ideals of acham (fear), naanam (shyness), madam (simplicity, innocence), payituppu (modesty) but rather courage, fearlessness, independence and self-esteem" rightly observes Holmstrom. Like her first novel *Karukku*, in *Sangati*, Bama thus, celebrates her admiration of Dalit women with pride and dignity. Her third novel, Vanman (2002) She argues for the need of betted solidarity among Dalit groups, in order to avoid intra – Dalit strife. She fears that lack of unity amongst the Dalits will indirectly benefit the upper caste.

An area required to be seriously debated is Dalit criticism critical studies in Tamil Dalit literature is basically concerned with Dalit identity, their self expression and re-readings of classes. There is also the question regarding who is a Dalit writer? Eminent critic Roy Crauthanam feels that apart from one who is born as a Dalit who has that birthright, to write about Dalits. Anyone who works for the empowerment of Dalits, definitely can write about them. All writers foreground that Dalits and women need to work together against oppression.

Writers like Bama and SivaRami strongly feel that feminism itself should reinvent itself to bring together the perspectives of women and Dalit women. According to Dalit feminist critic, Sharmila Rege:

"The Dalit Feminist standpoint is about historically locating how all our identities are not equally powerful, and about reviewing how in different historical practices similarities between women have been ignored in an effort to underline Caste-Class identities, or at other times differences ignored for the feminist cause."

Dalit studies have gained great momentum with the advent of Dalit publishing houses involved in translations of Dalit literature into English and also other Indian languages, apart from publishing Dalit writings. This has also helped to forge a great cultural and political unity amongst Dalits. Further, a well organized critical corpus needs to be developed in Tamil Dalit literature, so that the works could be read and appreciated worldwide.

•••

ñdn̄V` n̄na ^naVr` X{cV ḡn̄h̄`
S̄ḡ gy ɻm̄m̄` U aUḡn̄`

X{CV gm|hE` H\$m{dñ\\$H>ndV§VmH§H\$ar~ 25 dfn}~mK
gZ 1970 H§Ang-nmg _anR§_ | h§An§_anR§ àXe _§Bg
gm|hE` H§OÝ_H§_c_ {ZäZ{c| V à_| H§nU ah§

1) hnam > h S^ə ~m-nghn^ə Am-^ʃh^əs Or H\$ OY_ ^y
VWm H\$ _^əy ahrl^ə g_Vm ~yVm AmndV^y Vm H^ə {CE dogZ
1925-30 gag^{Kf}av W^ə AZh^əa EZ H^əH^əU dU^əVWmOrV
i^ə dñWm Únam ZH^əam J^ə mg_mO Yra^ə Yra^əS` n^əZ hn^ə? gm_mOH\$
g_VmhVyg^ə{RV hn^əhmWn^ə

2) _hnamI+H\$non[advPdmXr (dMnangH\$ EH\$c\$ r nØsý
ahr h̄Bg Ñ(i>go_hnE_mA` nQV~m\ñcoVWmanO(fCenjh) _hnanO
H\$nmH\$ñ C_ d Zr` hmBZ XmnñH\$ H\$naU ~hDZ AnZoA(YH\$nm
H\$ññV OmW hmahhmWññ

4) {ej mH\$H\$U doAnZr Apñ_VmHñà(V gOJ hmñ_&
AnZr i` WnH\$VmH\$ndoi` °\$H\$azD\$ BÀNñ` °\$H\$azCJ&CZ_<
Omga\$Xñerc WodAnZr VrdV_ AZñyV H\$~nP go_P\$ hmñ
hññcI ZocJ&

Cn` P\$ H\$ UmgóX{cV grfħE` H\$m{dñi\\$>X{cV grfħE`
_jhAññi EH\$ EgħoV~Hñi Ûnam Omo~Kîna g_nO ÛnamniU; Cnij V
Wnñi ñdmu r'dħi H\$ én goBg grfħE` _|{dDñiñ Aññi ZH\$ H\$mñi Va
à-c Wm Aññi Aññi ^r hñi Aññi ^H\$ Xñi H\$ Bg grfħE` H\$
{ZaZ{c{I V {defVN€Wri:-

1) BZ_|`^\$AZr|V H\$m{díd EH\$X_Z`m^m|VH\$Am
`m|Vzmañgo^amh|AmWñk AmO VH\$H\$gm|hE`_ |_C\$^a CmññH\$
OrdZ H\$m hr {MìU {H\$ m On|m Wñk Cg gm|hE`_ |_Cnëj V
`^{\{Wñ} | {\{H\$} en|F\$ñ X{\{CVñ} H\$ OrdZ H\$m {MìU Zhr\$H\$
~am-a Wñk X{\{CV gm|hE`_ |AZr|V H\$ EH\$Z` o{díd H\$øañVW
{H\$ mñ

2) Bg_ |`°\$dXZmH\$ndén i`{°\$JV Zht gm_n(OH\$^r AWp X{CV gm_nhE` gm_n(OH\$XnVndO H(Socil document) én _JánVW hAñk

3) dUCAmp OmV H\$mXw i`{ {^\$H\$gNw-gnN gñjU} OmV
H\$n^yVZmnSv mhñ Bg H\$haU {M}I U ^cohr i`{ {^\$H\$mn{H\$` m
OmVmhñvNvñ^r i`{ {^\$H\$mnñdV} ApñVEd ` hmñzht H\$~am-a hnñ/m
hñ i`{ {^\$EH\$ {d(ei>g_h H\$ma{V{Z{YEd H\$avmhñ

4) X{cV gmhē` H\$mhcm{dn\\$m>H\$m` {dYm_|hiAm&
`h ndm`nDHS^r Wh`l r Zm_Xol_hmnO H\$ H\$dvmdXZm {dXm
Am ZH\$ha H\$hocbl\$` i` °\$ hm/r h` H\$dvmlH`~nK Am_`H\$WmBg
{dYm_|X{cV AnZoi` WmH\$no` °\$ H\$avoh`l r à.B.©gmZH\$`co
VWm l r X` mndm Or {H\$ Am_`H\$Wm (AmReUtMonj n`-` nKp|H\$
nNf Am ~cW ANW) BqH`à_mU h`&

5) Anaf^H\$ X{cV gm|hE` Zo_nZH\$_anR\$ H\$noZH\$ham h\$&
^mfm H\$doAnZoVarH\$ goJTyoWoAWdm` oH\$] {H\$ doAnZr
anD_amP\$ ^mfmH\$mcn` m H\$avvW\$ _{o\$-mY H\$eaXno_|H\$hoVno
doCZ g^r nra|nfaH\$ JS{T{H\$ho_nY` VnA{n H\$noVnG\$yo Wo Ono
A{^` `{\$ H\$ {CE ASMZonXm H\$avr Wr\$ A{^` `{\$ H\$ grao
I VanH\$ndoCRsVwW\$

6) Amg^hX^mH^hX{CV gr^hE` _ ZH^ma H^mnda AnZo
à-c én h^hd(dH^mZht X^mh^h{D^mH^mna nhcr AdnWmhnr
h^hBg gr^hE` _ I X H^mVcm^e h^hna^gamH^mVcm^e h^hAnZord
H^h à{V OméH^mhj Am^m_mZdr` A{YH^m{Og g_mO _ Y_©
Z^m i` dñWmZoZH^mnhCgH^h à{V O~aOñV AnH^mne h^h

gZ 1990 H₀ ~nK H₀m X{cV grīhē` :-

gZ 1970 go 1990 H₀ ~nR₀ X{cV grīhē` _
H₀{dVmAmp AñE H₀VmB₀ht X{dYmAn} ogrihē` aVm₀j` m₀Bg
~nM I r ~m₀nd ~nJc OgoAndnXnE H₀à{V[^]mgf₀P H₀mZrH₀m
^r h₀& {OYh₀ZoH₀mZr {dYmH₀_nū` _ goX{cV-OrdZ H₀{d{dY
Am₀ n₀H₀m CXKmQV H₀ZoH₀mà` EZ {H₀ m₀ 1990 H₀ ~nK H₀
X{cV grīhē` H₀ {ZāZ{c{I V {defVmE+Xd r OmgH₀r h₀-

1) H₀{dVmE+Amp AñE H₀VmE+Bg Xmp _ ^r {cI r Omahr
W₀& H₀{dVmH₀ V₀Cm_ AñE H₀Vm_ |d{dU` VmA{YH₀h₀{d{^P
V~H₀l_ {eúmnH₀mMn-ágna hmOmZoH₀ H₀mU BZ V~H₀oH₀
` mH₀ZoAnZr OmV H₀ i` WAnH₀mánVW H₀ZoH₀mà` EZ {H₀ m₀
` h XwI {d{e*i*~OrV _OY czoH₀H₀mU hr amá h₀Amh₀OmV
Amp dU⁹` dñWmhr BgH₀_c_ h₀BgodoAaE` j én goñni>
H₀Vh₀S₀ eaUH₀_na qc~mcH₀"A, \$a_mer' ZoAdjY X{cV
gYmZ H₀XwI H₀gnVw añVW {H₀ m₀Vnol r cù_U
Jm H₀dmS>Or H₀ AñE H₀Vm "CR₀B9ra' Zo Yw_, \$>OrV` n₀H₀
XX⁹H₀mánVW {H₀ m₀Bg H₀mC _{O` m₀^r AnZr H₀VmH₀mC₀S₀
añVW hm/r h₀& ~or H₀coOr H₀ "m₀A` mOrdZnMr {M₀na H₀Vm
goct₀S₀C_{Emndna H₀"Am₀Xm₀' VH₀_hEdnU` AñE H₀VmAn₀
Zo₀mUV {H₀ m{H₀ dU⁹VWm OmV i` dñWm H₀ H₀mU i` {⁹
VWmg_mO H₀m{H₀VmZmH₀gmZ h₀Amh₀& Azr₀V H₀m` h {dan₀
{díd BZ g~H₀AñE_n[aj U H₀{cE_O~p H₀Vm₀&

2) Bg Xmp _AÝ` {dYmAn}_ ^r X{cV {ZdXZm` o\$hmZo
cJr & I r ~m₀nd ~nJc Or ZoH₀mZr {dYmH₀_nū` _ goBZH₀
erédnV H₀ Wr & I r ` m₀ranO dmK₀mo I r A{Vm[^], I r eaUH₀_na
qc~mc, dm_Z An₀mC, H₀ed _d m₀, ^r_g₀Z X₀ A{dZme
S₀ g AnX H₀mZrH₀mZoAnZr ge^oH₀mZ` n₀Um` h grf~V
{H₀ m{H₀X{cV g₀XZmH₀dc H₀{dVm, AñE H₀Vm VH₀gr₀V
h₀& hm₀a(V[^]mgf₀P H₀mZrH₀mà` ^r h₀&

3) R₀H₀Bgr Vah X{cV a₀M H₀ nWmZmH₀ JB⁹Amp
X{cV a₀M na d{U⁹ g₀XZmH₀ ` n₀ZmH₀Zn₀çén _ añVW
{H₀ mOnZoCJn₀gd₀r X₀m^JV, am_ZnV MihmU, O.{d.ndna
Cécd Zr₀ Zn₀H₀mH₀ AcndmEH₀g₀S₀ {dYm_ ^r
X{cV ` n₀Zm i` o\$ hmZo cJr₀ Z H₀dc Zn₀H₀mH₀ A{nVw
Zn₀çeg_rj H₀VWmZn₀ç {X₀eaP₀^r Bg An₀ Z Zn₀ç
S₀ H₀Um {H₀adcoOgoZn₀çeg_rj H₀ ^aV H₀ Zn₀çemó H₀
ZH₀mVoh₀ ` h à_mUV H₀Voh₀ {H₀ ^aV H₀ H₀mC gohr EH₀

g₀Va a₀M Bg Xe _|W₀& {def én go~n₀H₀mC I \$>_` h
a₀M AE` V g₀D h₀An₀

4) Bg H₀mC _|X{cV g₀XZmH₀ ` mnH₀AW⁹X` mOn₀
OY_ goX{cV h₀CZH₀ hr i` WmX{cV g₀XZmZht h₀ A{nVwOn₀
I _ H₀h₀ en₀FV h₀dog~ X{bV h₀& añWm{nV g₀mO OmamZH₀m₀
JE {OVZo^r dJ₀h₀ V~H₀ h₀ OmV` m₀h₀ dog~ X{cV h₀& I r
~m₀nd ~nJc ZoX{cV e₀X H₀mA{^d⁹\$ {H₀ m₀ I r X₀m^JV Zo
BgH₀^r AmJoOmH₀ ` h H₀m{H₀"OmV go{Z{_V XwI hr X{cV
XwI h₀& AJa {H₀gr ~m₀U H₀m~m₀U m₀H₀ ` h CnOmV On₀
_aUnam₀ H₀ P₀sH₀mVr h₀ ~m₀Un₀ |Cn₀j V hm/oh₀CZH₀ i` Wm
H₀m{H₀"H₀dy' Zn₀H₀ _ EH₀X{cV Zn₀H₀H₀ Zohr àñVW {H₀ m₀

X{cV e₀X H₀mBVZ₀ ` mnH₀AW⁹|JhU {H₀ mOnE AWdm
Zht Bg na _V^X h₀& {h₀Xr _|X{cV e₀X H₀m~h₀V g₀MV AW⁹|
JhU {H₀ mOn/mh₀& _anR₀ |OnAmXdmgr h₀ OZOmV H₀h₀ On₀
{nNS₀h₀AÝ` {nNS₀(Am₀rgr) h₀f₀Z g~H₀mX{cV H₀A₀J₀
ñdrH₀mamOn/mh₀ 1980 H₀ nd⁹VWm~nK _ ^r X{cV e₀X ~h₀V
gr₀V AW⁹|a` P₀{H₀ mOn/mWm₀na₀V₀A~Cg₀|H₀m₀ i` mnH₀m₀
H₀ Xr JB₀&

5) gZ 1990 H₀ ~nK H₀ X{cV grīhē` H₀ gd₀YH₀
_h₀dnU₀defVm` h h₀{H₀A~ X{cV g₀XZmH₀dc {dDm₀Amp
ZH₀m H₀ ~nV Zht H₀mVr BgH₀ AcndmA~ dh X{cV OrdZ H₀
Am₀ ny₀en goVQ₀W hm₀S₀ CgH₀ {dg₀V` n₀H₀ CgH₀ nm₀ S₀
dñrH₀COMJa H₀ ahr h₀& g₀Y(ZH₀ gr₀| VVmVWmAm₀ j U H₀
H₀m XoC₀S₀ X{cVn₀|On₀J₀ñWmV h₀Amh₀, CgH₀Mm₀ | H₀m,
CgH₀ nm₀ S₀ dñrH₀mX{cV ~m₀U H₀mhm₀ CZH₀mEH₀H₀mZr g₀h₀Bgr
erF₀H₀mC₀S₀ Am₀m₀ _ f₀\$ ~nV H₀e₀Xn₀og₀H₀mcrZ X{cV
grīhē` n₀g₀VQ₀WVmgol X H₀mame H₀ Xd ahmh₀, I X H₀N₀C
H₀ Xd ahmh₀& {defV: 1980 H₀ ~nK OY_r X{cV nrT₀ {nNer
nrT₀ H₀ nm₀ S₀Z H₀mAm₀ZoAm₀H₀{dVmAm₀ H₀m(ZAm₀oCOMJa H₀
ahr h₀& EH₀Am₀, XwI Am₀ ` n₀ZmH₀Z` oAm₀ n₀CXKmQV hm₀
ahoh₀& (H₀{dVm, H₀mZr, AñE H₀Vm_) VmXgar Am₀ I X H₀ Am₀
h₀& VQ₀WVmgol Xd Zn₀H₀ dñrH₀ ^r ~T>ahr h₀&

6) 1990 H₀ ~nK X{cV grīhē` Zo~n₀grīhē` H₀ ~n₀
H₀ OrdZ H₀mamUmH₀ én _ JhU {H₀ m₀h₀& ~n₀ à^nd Xd mOn₀
gH₀m₀ BZ Z` oaVrH₀ q~m₀Cn₀mAm₀H₀mEH₀Z` mgf₀mna BZ
grīhē` H₀mZrS₀ {H₀ m₀h₀& Bg H₀mU _anR₀ ^mf₀mAm₀YH₀g₀P
hm/0Omahr h₀&

7) X{cV gr̥h̥é` na EH\$ Amann ` h cJm` mOnVmahm{H\$
Cg_à` n̥l Y{_VmZht h̥& CgH\$ {een _ZdrVmZht h̥& ^mfm
Am AZnfv H\$ AJa N̥S XoVmef n̥VmZhtna Bg_ H\$B@` n̥l
Y{_VmZhrsh̥& Bg Amann H\$ Jcv K̥fV {H\$ mh̥& à{V^mgfhp
H\$hmZrH\$na S̥t H̥_na A{Zc ZoAnZoH\$hmZr g̥lh "neidnB{Vc'
nn̥T amCSXa (BgH\$mh̥YxR AZdñK {eK

Amahmh̥) Bg_|go
A{YH\$ne H\$hmZ` n̥x{cV Cf_Ü`_dJu` OrdZ gog̥& \$YV h̥&
à{VH\$amE_H\$erFñUmmBg Cf_Ü`_dJu` X{cV OrdZ H\$mn̥
nXmPne nar V0sWVm Am H\$cmE_H\$Vm H\$ gr̥W S̥t AZrg Zo
{H\$ mh̥& g̥u` i` \$2 H\$mn̥Va àma\$ H\$hmZr_ |h̥& X{cV H\$hmZr H\$no
EH\$Z` mVolz XzD H\$fee H̥_na ZD H\$ h̥& ~n̥DadñK, dídrH\$u
00V0 OrdZ _é` , g̥á AWdm AXI` én _ i` n̥V dUØdñXr
_ñZ{gH\$Vm AmX H\$ñ AE` y à{VH\$amE_H\$ {Mñ U BZ H\$hmZ` n̥l
H\$ {defVm h̥& ~n̥O XeØ, ~n̥O {_WH\$ H\$VmE±, à{VH\$, énH\$
AmX H\$ñ a` n̥l BZ H\$hmZ` n̥l H\$ {defVmE h̥&

R\$H\$Bgr àH\$H H\$ à` nöY_uVmI r XÍmn^JV H\$ "Aí_H\$
ZnöH\$ _{X1 cñB%Vr h\$ {d}XemBg ~nöH\$scrZ ZJär H\$mg nö
Am_ AnK_r H\$ncrI nöZoAnH\$Fg XH\$sa CZH\$menFU {H\$g àH\$H
H\$Vm Wm_ BgH\$H à^ndnU^cMìU Bg ZnöH\$ H\$ {defVm h\$&
g_ H\$scrZ ^näV` anOZr{V H\$ nö>f_ |Bg ZnöH\$ H\$mnT mOnE
VmBg_ |{Nar dXZmVH\$h_ ghOVmgonhM gH\$Voh&

8) 20 dr eVr H\$ A\$V_ _| Xnà{V^ngþþP H\$cd` n Zo
anR\$ X{CV-H\$(dVmH\$Ono` mH\$ed {X` m Onogý_Vm nXmZ
H\$ Cggo` h ~n i> hnUBQH\$à{V^mOrV ` mdUgogf \$YV
Zht hnVr& I r AéU H\$co VVmI r ^D\$ _d m_ H\$ H\$ dVmE+H\$
Z` Vola H\$ {ZH\$>An/r hBZ XmZnH\$ H\$ dVmAn_ | Am_ AnX_r
Am_ mdr` _j` n H\$ OmAdZ{V hmahr h; CgH\$à{V {M\$ym
i` o\$ H\$ JBQH\$ gZ 1993 _| AéU H\$coH\$nhcmH\$` g\$jh
anH\$JnS2 NnH\$ gZ 1997 _|"gmì QZMr eha' VVm 2006 _|
"ZyA AmccocnH\$ Zol r AéU H\$coH\$ {d{e i>nhMnZ ~ZmXn&
BZH\$ H\$ dVmAn_ | Hdc X{CV i` WmH\$ hr A{(^` o\$ ZhrshþþC
h& A{nVr y SærH\$U, ~XcVr hB AW` dñWm, ^iMna VVm
AÝ_ Z` {danVr VnH\$VnH\$ H\$ An_ AnX_r H\$ VnþnVr
hmahr h; CgH\$ ~S\$ VrI r i` Sñe_H\$ Am_ gy_ A{(^` o\$ hþþC
h& ~H\$pc adtD qH\$-hZogþþXZercVmH\$gnW OrZm {XZ ~ {XZ
{H\$VzAgf d gmhn/mOmahmhý, Bg i` dñWmgaMVrV Aghmæ
namOV ZmJ[aH\$ hr AéU H\$coH\$ H\$ dVm H\$ m Zm H\$ h& I r
^D\$ _d m_ H\$ H\$ dVmAn_ | Am{Xdmgr OZOrV` nH\$ AgmøVm
H\$ M` U hAmh& AW` CZH\$ H\$ dVm {d{e i>OZg_h gogf \$YV

Zht h|| I r AéU H\$coH\$ H\$(dVmH\$ Vah dh ^r Bg Xe H\$
I {H\$, t` {W, X{cV, en{fV I `{\$ gohr g\$ YrV h|| I cr
AWP dñWmVWm^y \$erH\$u H\$H\$u Bg Xe H\$ngm_m`_Zi`
{H\$g àH\$ Agmø hm/mOmahmhý, BgH\$M I U BZH\$ H\$(dVmAr
_dAmhý

I r Zm_Xd agmc H\$mAaS d{U@-H\$|dVmAéU H\$|c@VWm
^D§_d m_ VH\$nhMVonhMVujra Ama i` mnH\$én YmAU H\$@Zo
cJVr h@BZ XmZnH\$ H\$|dVmE-HDr` grsh@` admh _|^r AnZm
{d{e|i>_h@d {gO H\$@Vr h@

{hÍXr X{cV gñ(hE` -

1) _anRs H\$ VrCZm_ {hÝXr X{CV grfhE` H\$màmøg H\$ar~
ST>XeH\$-nX 1984-85 _ hñv/mh& AWp X{CV gšVKZmH\$
A{^` {o\$ dhñBg_|H\$M\$ npggoahr WñB` hñBg ~nV H\$ñnni>
H\$ZmOéar hÿ{H\$X{CV grfhE` H\$ AdYnaUm_` h ~nV {ZpíMV
hj{H\$ Sø~m-ngrihø Anf GHS ÜnamnåVW {dMnaYnamAmp XeØ
{Og grfhE` H\$ Ztd _hj, OmBg {dMnaYnamgoåfaV hñXgao
eåXñ_ {deØ _mzdr`Vm, g_Vm, ~yVm Apm ÿm, àl a
dkñZH\$Vm, ^nVH\$VmAnfX _e nH\$ñOnogfhE` ndrH\$ñVm hñ&
dhr grfhE` X{CV grfhE` H\$cmZdH\$ñA{YH\$ñar hñ` h pñVWr go
{hÝXr _ 1980 H\$ ~nX X{CV grfhE` H\$ eñdmV hnVr hñ Egjm
{ZiH\$F{ZiH\$cmOmglH\$Vmhp_ _anRs_ |Oea` hñ^r X{CV grfhE`
H\$ñOÝ "Anf_H\$Vm Bg {dYm_|hnVmhp_ |r Ano_àH\$ne dnë_r(H\$
H\$ Anf_H\$Vm "ORZ" {hÝXr H\$ nhcr X{CV Anf_H\$Vmhp_ Apm
{hÝXr X{CV grfhE` H\$ nhcr aMZmhp_ |r Ano_àH\$neOr H\$ñd
^r hñCZH\$ñi` g\$jh_ |X{CV gšVKZmH\$ geSV A{^` {o\$hp©
hñ (g{X` nH\$ngyñm, ~g ~hñV hnVmhp_) |r Ano_nH\$neOr H\$
~nX Bg j ð _OmZr_mZr à{V^nE+AnZr aMZmAnH\$ñcH\$ñàñVW
hnVohñ gdPr _nZXng Z{_eam` (AnZoAnZo{nØa} Sø
O` àH\$ne H\$X_ (Nøna)_ Yñsa qgh (12 goA{YH\$ CnÝ` ng)
gñOnmc MñpnZ ({VañH\$V) ñ mñDqgh ~MZ (H\$ñVm hñ`
g\$jh) gñecmñH\$ñp (ñdmV-~ñ- gñae_nVr-H\$ñngg\$jh) AnfX.

2) ` h ghr h̄j {H\$ qhXr _ X{cV-gm|hE` goniv AZb\$ H\$ni` gsjh àH\$feV hE` BZ H\$ dVmAn_ | AnHn` A m ZH\$na H\$ñda à I a h̄j naYw` oh\$ dVmE A{^YnE` H\$ A{YH\$ h̄j` hmnañgam H\$ Xz h; Bg _ ZD {danVr i` dnWmH\$ àV A m BgH\$ng_WZ H\$ Zdmc oY_ H\$ àV MrT>hj & VicZnE` H\$ Ñ{i>goXd | Vm` h H\$ dVmZ gñi` h; Z ÜdY nE` H\$ & I r Zm_Xd Tgmc X{cV H\$ dVm H\$ CgH\$ Ama{^H\$ H\$ trc {Og CMnB`na coOmVoh; CgH\$` hñz

A^nd h^l AWn^l {hÝXr H\$ g^h àdñh H\$ àm^g _{Og àH^l
H\$ H\$ dVm{c l r On/r h^l, dgr H\$ dVm^h &

4) {h\|Xr _|g\|m\|h\|` H\\$ A\|` {dYmAm\|_|^r X{cV-cd Z
Am ahm h\|` Am\|` H\\$Vm VVm H\\$dVm H\\$ Acndm Cn\` ng Am
H\\$m(Z` ne\|^r {cI r Omahr h\|` I r Am\|` ah\\$ne dm\`_r(H\\$H\\$H\\$mZr
g\\$h gcm Kgn(R\`), ah\\$neV h\|` h\|`

Ac-~ñmX{CV gñIXmHñ nd>ZnOH\$ Zhr§{cI oOmahoHñ
ñdxe XrnH\$ H\$ "H\$ñOñ_me€" Bg ñ{i>goCécd Zr` ZnOH\$ hñ
nañv(hÝXr HñX{CV ZnOH\$ha VWmg_rj H\$ Egr {H\$gr ^r aMZm
H\$ñX{CV-gñfhE` H\$ aMZmHñén _ñdrH\$haZmZht MnñV(OgH\$
cd H\$ OY_ goX{CV Z hnñ AWñP gdUnñmamX{CV gñIXmgo
' P\$ grñOe H\$ñdoX{CV-gñfhE` HñAñJñ Zhr§CVñ H\$ñdVmHñ
j ñ _|Bg àH\$ha H\$ñAmJh RñH\$ Zht cJVñ &ghXr _{eñ` _ñVñH\$
cñr H\$ñdVmE\$X{CV-gñIXmgonñR>hñ {hÝXr _|X{CV-óR ^r
cd Z Hñ j ñ _| Am MñH\$ hñ H\$ñpë` m ~g§r H\$ Anñ_H\$ñWm
"XñbamA{^emñ" VWmgercmñH\$ñpñ HñH\$ñ` -g§h "ñdmV~ñ
Am I mañññr' BgH\$ñmañU hñ

5) X{cV M\ZmH\\$ {dH\\$ng _\\$h\\$dn\\$jC m\XmZ X\\$Zdmco
gmch X{cV H\\$hmZrH\\$am H\\$m EH\\$ g\\$f\\$CZ "g_H\\$mcrZ X{cV
H\\$h\\$h(Z` m\erf\\$g\\$m g\\$m Z{Z` m\H\\$g\\$mKZ _\\$ah\\$mfeV h\\$Am

h& Bg g\$jh H\$ g^r H\$hm[Z` n] H\$ EH\$ {defVm` h h; {H\$ o
H\$hm[Z` n]j p^maVr` g_mO H\$ {dg\$jh[V` n]H\$ A\$ja {danVn] H\$no
COmJa H\$VaVr h; Vn]Xgar Am_ X{CVn]_ AnE_gå_mZ goOrZoH\$
bmbgm^r n]XmH\$VaVr h& Bg N[i go_n]ZXng Z[em H\$ _hmeD
H\$hmZr _hEdn]U^h;& Am_ àH\$me dm_e_r{H\$ H\$ H\$hmZr `` h A\$y
Zhr' _jn]Mm V H\$ Y` m` i` dn]Wmna àíZ{Mjh Cjm_ mJ` mh& Bg
H\$hmZr _Jm_rU n[aga _OrZolnrcr Am_ gVV AY` m` H\$mn{eH\$na
hn]Zolnrcr X{CV ór _ à{VerV H\$ MN/Zm H\$gonXm hmahr h;
BgH\$~Sm` WhWQM`I U {H\$ mJ` mh&

6) qhXr _|X{cV gr|hE` H\$maH\$|eV H\$azdmcr n{|H\$E+
BYa H\$|g\$` m_|{ZH\$c ahr h\$|_anRs_|"Apñ_VnKe`ZoX{cV
gr|hE` H\$|dH\$|ng_|Onw^y_H\$|{Z^mBq; dhr ^y_H\$|` on{|H\$E+
{Z^mahr h\$| Anj m(S\$| VDqgh) gM|Zm(S\$|_hrnagh) h\$|
(I r anOD `nKd) `DaV Am_ AnX_r (a_(UH\$|Jñm) Anf G|H\$|a
BZ B\$S>m(X` mZmW {ZJ_) ~ mZ (_nbZ Xmg Z{eam) AnOrdZ
{dOZ (B@H\$|m J\$|m(Z` m) Vrgamnj (Xde MñYar) X{cV 068
(_hnmc qgh) X{cV dm|fP\$|m(O` aH\$|e H\$|c) Anf G|H\$|a {ez
n{|H\$| (~DeaU h\$|) BZ n{|H\$|Anf_ogDZñE_H\$|X{cV gr|hE`
VWm X{cV OrdZ g\$|yr dMñfah\$ cd aH\$|eV hm|ahoh h\$| BZ
n{|H\$|Anf H\$|U X{cV gr|hE` H\$|dH\$|ng _|J{V Am_ r h\$|

Af' ^mVr' ^mf mAn _| X{cV gmf hE` :-

c mc, V{c, H\$PS> VWmVcJy gr|hE` H\$ BZ Mna
^mfmAn|_oX{CV gr|hE` H\$m{dñ\\$\>gZ'1980 H\$ ~nV hn/mhj&
naV/BZ Mna|mamA` n|_dU^WmOrV i` dñWmH\$ {danV _|gkF@H\$
EH\$ Va\\$ c|r nañamhj Z Hdc BZ Mna ^mfmAn|_oA{nVng^r
^mVr` ^mfmAn|_bOmcnH\$ gr|hE` h| gr|hE` H\$ Ono_m| H\$
nañam h| Cg_oX{cV- g\$IXZm H\$, X{cV XwI noH\$ à^ndnlyJ©
A{^`{^\$hB@&_c` mc_ H\$ AÜ` \VmVWmghXr-_c` mc_a§_M
na g{H\$ S\$ A fWZ Zo_bnmC_ _| OmcnH\$ nañam h| Cg_&
A{^` H\$ X{cV-g\$IXZmH\$ (dñVW AÜ` ` Z {H\$ mhj&_b` mc`
_|g^r {dYmAn|_X{cV g\$IXZmH\$ oA{^` {^\$e@ hB@& X{j Ur
^mfmAn| H\$ A{YH\$ e gr|hE` g_rj H\$ Bg ~nV H\$ñdrH\$@Voh;
{H\$ X{cV-g\$IXZmH\$ A{^` {^\$ H\$ ~S\$ àmMrZ nañam dhm^r
^mfmAn|_ahr hj&` h nañam ^{^\$ gr|hE` _|Amcdmgsy Vn_c
_.~gdóda H\$ dMZn|_hj&Bg A{^` {^\$ H\$ _c_|AU` nE_ hj&
gm_mOH\$ Y m VWm i` dñWm-n[adVZ H\$ _n] Zhr hj& AWdm
dU@` dñWmH\$ n]@: ZH\$@ZoH\$ ~nV ^r Zhr hj& (AndnX _.
dgdoáda H\$ dMZ) S\$ ~m_mgnh~ Anf G@{ dMm@H\$@H\$D_o
al H\$@ AWmP g_Vm, ~\$VwVWm ndV\$ Vm H\$ _je n| H\$@ AmuJn

H\$>VohE {Og grfhE` H\$>OY_ hAmdh _anRs H\$ AZhmk XV
aMznAnjgoaUmcb\$ hr& SreahUH\$ qc~ncoH\$ VrZ aMznAnj
H\$ AZhmk _c_ nC_ shE` "A, s_ mer' H\$>PS>Am_ VcJw
_ AZhmk hAmd AnO BZ Mnai ^mfnAnj_oX{CV grfhE` H\$
A(^` {^\$ hmahr h& CZ H\$ H\$V nH\$ dhXr AZhmk Yrae Yrao
S` mZ hmCncaY ^r hmahrh&

Cm H\$ ^mfnAnj_n_ én gafhXr Amvr h& CgH\$ X{CV
grfhE` adnh H\$>Om_ Z|{C` mh& C{S>m Ag_r, ~\$ncr
Am nOm_r _|X{CV grfhE` H\$ eédmV hmMm\$ h& C{S>m_&
Bgh\$ gdNaahmdhmH\$ grfhE` _amá h& BYa {d{^P {dYnAm
_|X{CV gfhZm` má hmahr h& nOm_r ~\$ncr Am Ag_r H\$
g\$ Y_p_ Poi` {^\$JV én goH\$>OnZH\$ar Zht h&

^mVr` X{CV grfhE` H\$ Bg grfhE` {ddMZ H\$ ~nK Xn
_OnH\$ An Ü_nz AnH\$>H\$Zm_j Oéar g_PVmH\$ 1) X{CV
grfhE` H\$ g_rj mó {d_e@H\$g\$^C|cZoH\$ H\$ee X{CV
{dXf^f mh\$ ahr h& _anRs H\$ à(gO X{CV H\$d`_ir Am g_rj H\$
I_r_Vr Á_nvr cDoma AnZr EH\$ àxrK@QsnUr _|H\$Vr h|{H\$
_anRs X{CV grfhE` _ ór H\$>MlU Zhr\$H\$ ~am-a h& Bg
grfhE` _|Om^r ór Amvr h& _nZ AWdmnEZr H\$ én _
CgH\$ AÉ {YH\$ CXmlrH\$U {H\$ mJ mh& nlr H\$ An X{CV
nif Cgr N|i>goXd Vmh; OgogdU@nif Xd Vmh& Bg ór H\$
^rVar NQaOrh0H\$` ocd H\$ nh\$>Zhr nmE h& onif ór H\$
Am EH\$_Zi` H\$ én _|Xd VoZhr& CZH\$mór {df` H\$ N{i H\$Z
Am CgH\$ aMznAnj _|Bgh\$ ànVIV EH\$ AnMm` @nj nmV nif
VWm JndrH\$U go^am ahm h& g\$^dV: X{CV ór H\$ohr A~
AnZr i` Wm` ^\$H\$Zr hmdr doH\$hrVr h|{H\$ BYa _anRs _|{OZ
X{CV {Ó` nZoAnZr AnE H\$VnE{cI r h& H\$dVm H\$hmZr {cI o
h& Cg_& nif H\$ aV Bg àH\$> H\$mnj nmVnU@H\$>H\$Z
{Ó` Zhr\$al Vr& donjr VQaWVm H\$ gnV nif H\$>añVW H\$Vr h|&
S\$ Á_nvr cDoma H\$>h Anm H\$ A{YH\$_m_ |^mV H\$
{d{^P ^mfnAnj_sen hE X{CV grfhE` _|nif nlr H\$ g\$ Y_<
cmJyhnVm h& AV: X{CV nif H\$ _nZ{gH\$Vm ^r Bgr i` dñWm
H\$ XZ h& nif MnhogdU@nX{CV nlr H\$ Am dh ^m H\$ X\$>
goXd Vmh& AWdmXdr H\$ én _& CZH\$ Bg _nZgrH\$Vm _|n[adVZ
H\$ Cà_rX h&

2) dmVd _|^mVr` X{CV grfhE` H\$ A^r eédmV h&
100 H\$>cmH\$g\$` mH\$ Bg Xe _|X{CVnH\$g\$` m25 H\$>
H\$ Argngng h& Bg_& AJa AY` {nNSm H\$ g\$` m (OBC)
{cmX|Vm` h g\$` m50 H\$>McR Onvr h& CfV_ Y` m mc` Zo

hr H\$mhj{H\$ AnumU 50% goA{YH\$Z hmAnO gaH\$` ^r dh
ñdrH\$> H\$ Mm\$ h|{H\$ X{CV, AmXdngr, K\$>OZ OnV` m
VlmAY` {nNSm H\$ g\$` m50 H\$>H\$ Argngng h& Bg_& {H\$>
enfVnH\$ g\$` m_{cmX|Vm` 100 H\$>_|go75 H\$>"X{CV
H\$> H\$ Am OnVoh\$ Am ` h 75 H\$> H\$> H\$>Wm h_m
H\$>mgmH\$` grfhE` goZxmX h& ndV\$ VmH\$ 60 dfm` nX BZ 75
H\$>_AZh\$ OnV` mCnOnV` m` I ðVm-H\$> ðVmH\$ H\$> Zm
gog^r nr {SV h& 75 H\$>_|go75 H\$> H\$> H\$>Wm
i` Wm X{CV grfhE` Ünam i` ^\$ hmahr h& ef 60-65 H\$>
anDr-anRs H\$> {CE OmgKf@H\$ ahoH\$& CgH\$> Avm-nVm {H\$gr
H\$> Zht h& h dJ@AnZr Apn_VmH\$ {CE OmgKf@H\$ ahr h&
CZH\$` ^r A^r VH\$ eáX~Ó Zhr\$H\$ mJ mh& BZ 75 H\$>na
8-10 H\$> H\$ g\$` m_{OmamWm` nV dJ@Y, OmgH\$> dJ@Y,
CgH\$ gñm-Z ahr h& BZ 10 H\$>cnmH\$ Xma{V{Z{Y gaH\$>
~ZvR h& gñm, gñmBZH\$ Am hr h& ZnH\$enhr BZH\$ Benona
hmogH\$Vr h& AmWRS Am gm_mOH\$ N|i>goOmCn6j V h|, do
g\$`{RV Z hmBgh\$` a` mg {Za/Ya hm/ahoh\$` ^{d` _|VmAm ^r
VOr gohn/olahJi` o75 H\$> g\$`{RV hmhmH\$> O~ gñmH{W` m
cJp V^r BZH\$, pñW{V _|Am_jc n[adVZ H\$ g\$` ndZmh& X{CV-
grfhE` H\$ H\$> _` hr 75 H\$> h& naJwBZ 75 H\$> H\$>
g_pldVüdZ A^r ^mVr` grfhE` _|gñmBZht hAñm AJa` h
H\$> {H\$ AmO H\$> ^mVr` X{CV grfhE` X{CVn H\$> Om
Aengs` m H\$ hc CZH\$m hr h|VmH\$> A{Ve` m` Zht hmJr&
A^r g_mO H\$ AZh\$V~H\$> AZi` V grfhE` _|JDSr h& Bgr
H\$> U X{CV grfhE` H\$> gñm gñham^ {d` h& OZV\$>H\$` i` dñWm
_|hr X{CV OZ g\$`{RV hmAnZoAm_A{YH\$>H\$ {CE gKf@H\$>
gH\$Voh\$& Bg Cn6j V_Zi` H\$> njr e{^\$ H\$ gnV I SeH\$>ZoH\$>
Xm` Ed X{CV grfhE` H\$>ZmH\$& Bg _Zi` H\$> H\$> mU hr
X{CV grfhE` H\$>añWm` q~Xwh& Am dhr CgH\$>mcu` ^r&

Anym JW-

- 1) ^mVr` X{CV grfhE` : S\$> Vñdr H\$> Zr
- 2) dhXr X{CV H\$>Vm: g\$` S\$> g\$` Zdc
- 3) _anRs X{CV H\$>Vm` : g\$` S\$> g\$` Zdc
- 4) X{CV grfhE` : gñmZmAm ñden- S\$> gy Zm` U aUgñm

...

anR{ {1/4}nVr gr(hE` nMo anR{ gr(hE` ncM` nuXmZ

Sinh {g{g{c` m H\$ñhñfem



EH\$H\$Sø àH\$enMmgU åhUž gnDamHø ccmZn/vi Am[U
Xøgar H\$SeY_nvnAmA` m àíZndam _nOc cmJXnani E` nVM 26
Znh-a 2008 amDr _Bda Prc cm XheVdmXr h, m ` m
nmid@y_rda _anRø ^mfH\$ {1/ñVr g_nOnA` m, _anRø grfH` nVrc
`nVXnZmdf` r {dMna _Sø MoAnhV. ^mfm åhUOogfH` VrM
AgVo EH\$H\$Sø {1/ñVr Y_@mnndphP, naH\$` XønH\$Sø Anccm
E` mAZfjsnZoAnccr gñH` Vr AmU XøgarH\$Se _anRø ^mfH\$ {1/ñVr
g_mO d E` nfr A\$JH\$accm dm {nTzOrn/nUo Anccr _anRø
gñH` Vr `nVm grñ` _i {1/ñVr g_nOnV grñYcm Jccm Anho
Am[U hM n{hcod _nRø `nVXnZ _anRø ^mfH\$ {1/ñVr g_nOnMo
_anRø grfH` ncmAnho ^mf0 Yz E` mg_nOnMr gñH` VrM SønV
AgVoAm[U grfH` Va `mgr_nfmnygj OñH` AgVod _nUg
åhUž, i` \$ åhUž E` nñmE` Mr Amo I H\$éZ XV AgVo

ñdmv\$ ñmna H\$mi mVrc _anR\$ ^mfH\$ {1/4ñVr g._mOr`
grñhE` mdf` r AmnU ~mCVñAnhñV` mMo ^mZ hdo ~XcE` m
g._mOrMr nX{MñhE` mV C_0Ecr AnhñV. _anR\$ grñhE` hñd{dY
ñdñhñV` d{d{dY Mi di tZr AmnE` m{dH\$gnMoñbno_n\$ë` m_w o
g.Ð PmcccoAnhø g._mOrV CX^dcçogKf^Am(U {dDñh` m_flo
nñVq~` m grñhE` mV C_0EcoAnhø n[adVñMoI i mi E` m/
Eh\$` mV.

_Ü` `W^rZ H\$mi mV, g\$/mÀ` m H\$mi mV, "AñÜ` mpÈ_H\$
cnH\$enhr' {Z_nØ PnÈ` m MogfénYH\$ d Aä` mgH\$ J\$~m gaXma
` nÙr áhØeççAnho H\$naU ` mH\$mi mV {d{dY nÙvMø On/r-nn/rMo
cnH\$ VgM ór-neñ {chjçcnJcohñvø` m AWnZoVr gñH\$ VH\$
cnH\$enhrhr hn/r. AnO ZD\$eo dfnZy a AerM gñH\$ VH\$
cnH\$enhr {Z_nØ PnÈcr Anho EH\$H\$øæÈ` H\$ Y_©nÙvrc
_çVEdñk dmTçcm Anho.. VgM È` mÈ` mg_nOnvrc Y_nPm
ì mñH\$ AW©nÈmÈ` mì` q°zr AnfU H\$cmñYzr Anncøa{V_m
XeØ KSøY {d{dY gñH\$ È` H\$VrVz OnAnf_{diH\$na H\$cm È` m
È` mì` {°zr "cnH\$enhr' Mñr XeØ KS{dcøAnho

gYñ` m H\$ni nV ^mfda hñlñar AnH\$_U\$ Ë` nVz _anRs
^mfñm Onë` mMo à` EZ Anho VerM n[apñWVr, B\$JOrA` m
AnH\$ UnVz _anRs dnMdÈ` m-m-V AnO Anho Ë` m v of'ñVr

åhUOBSjOr ~nC UnamAgnM{CV Jag_0, _anRs ^mfH\$|I nVr
cd H\$|r \\$nC Ra{dcm AnhoAn{U _anRs ^mfcm_nRs à{VÖm
àmá H\$éZ {Xccr Anho

"_anR\$ {1/4ñVr grñhE` dm {1/4ñVr _anR\$ grñhE` Ago
åhUVñZm E` mcm AmW\$ grñhE` nMm J\$ ` Vñ ähUZM _anR\$
^mfH\$ {1/4ñVr g_nOnMo/ g_nOnVrc grñhE` AgøähUUoC{MV
RaVo {edm` hogñhE` Hñdi "grñhE` ` m {ZH\$fnnd VnngVm
` ndoAgbr dnQVø I adVa grñhE` hogñhE` M AgVø On/r-Y_@
nV` nZgna E` mV ^X H\$Vm` DS Z` V. "gE` -{ed-gñkaVm` m
A{d{H\$na grñhE` nV PnccmAgVm` J VohñlE` nrh Y_mPrc,
WarVrc grñhE` Agm Jm_rU, XcV, AmXdmgr grñhE` åhQeo
H\$, {d{e>i>g_nOnMognhE` g_n` Vñ {1/4ñVr, _pnC_, ~ñO,
Oz, _hmZñnd gñk\$ grñhE` åhQeoH\$, E` mcm Y_@AmU nV
` nMm cm cmJcm {XgVmho eäX Y_@MH\$ AnhV. "{1/4ñVr
grñhE` Ago Vñhm åhQeo OnVø Vñhm, {1/4ñVm df` H\$, {1/4ñVr
Y_@f` H\$ dm {1/4ñVr Y_@aMm -agnmMognhE` Agm E` nMm
AWñhñl/nø _m` _anR\$ ^mfH\$ {1/4ñVr g_nOr` cd H\$MognhE`
AgøähQeoVa {1/4ñVr Y_nPognH\$ d _anR\$ g_nOnMod gñH\$VrMo
gñH\$na ` nV` gñH\$naV d gñH\$naV PnccogñhE` , "grñhE` ` m
{ZH\$fmcmml RaUmñhD\$eH\$çø OgoMì H\$cm AmU _pnC_
{Mì H\$cm {1/4ñVr, ` hñr, {hñy{Mì} H\$cmAgøähUV ZñhrV. {eën,
ZE` , {H\$ñm gñlrv` nZmOer AmU Y_nPozndoXV ZñhrV, Vgo
grñhE` H\$cmñhr XD\$ Z` V, Y_nPoznd {Xe` m_i oEH\$ {d{e>i>
Y_nA` m H\$ññM {søV amñhccø AgVø E` m_i ognhE` mcm
Am` mOV _ic^V ZñVø {gñmV, cññH\$-nmacññH\$H\$
OrdZngs \$rA` mYñUm` nZr Yñ_PsgñhE` ~XñV PnccAgVø

AmañrÀ` m H\$mi nMrc {1/4ñVr Y_@MnaH\$Mo cd Z,
{1/4ñV(df` H\$, {1/4ñVr Y_@df` H\$hñvñ E` nM~ano a i` nH\$U H\$ne
{dknZ {df` H\$ hr cd Z H\$onaYñE` ncm{I nVr i` nH\$Uemó,
{1/4ñVr {dknZ {1/4ñVr H\$ne Agmcn cñJccmZñhr. gdY_u` nMo
eara emó Ordenó hi M AgVo åhUOM emór` , YnR\$
gñhE` nMr ~RH\$do i r AgVo Vgo^mfMo` i` nH\$Uhr EH\$M AgVo
{1/4ñVr, _ñc_, OZ, ~ñO Y{_©nM§ _anR\$ ^mfñm åhUz E` nMo

dol i oī nH\$U ApñVEdñV Zñhr åhUzñhr Hñdi {VñNr grñhE` d
grñhpE` H\$ AgoåhUUogß (P\$H\$ dnQV Zñhr.

_anR^E ^mFH\$ {1/4ñVr g_nOrñVz Añc^E ` mgn(h^E` nMm{dMn
H\$VnZmàmñO>d H\$W{chS nñVr` , Y_nV[aV d {nT^EOrñV {1/4ñVr
g_nO, d {Ó` nñloAn[U nñfñVlogn(h^E` Aer {d^mJUr H\$andr
cmñVø

dgb©Am[U H\$ñ]Un/vrc Y_mahonn@On`_mH\$ni m/vrc
Anho Am[U àmñ]o>n\$W` hoB\$JØ d A_faH\$Z {eZè`_mH\$im
H\$ñH\$XlVrc AnE` Anho Am[U `mXñhrhr à_ñ n\$W` m/ néf-
cd H\$ñMoà_mU A(YH\$ Anho Am[U ór-cd H\$ñMoà_mU A E` én
Anho Am[U `mMcCñahr ññi>Anho H\$ñU Y_gñW honéfr {c(hccO
Anhl/ Am[U néfr dMñdm_i qñi`_mcd ZñdmV\$`ndá _ñR
Amcë`_mAmhñV. E`_m_i ogñhE` j ññV{1/4ñVrg_mOn/vrc {ó`_ñS
à_mU A E` én Anho

_anR^E ^mF^{H\$}{\V4ñVr OZnMr , ñdnV{` ñmá H\$mi n\rc _anR^E
gm(hE` nMr gdm(dnic à_nUnV Anho

1) {Z` V H\$[cH] 1842 gmcR ḡé Prc̄co "kmZM`
AnOVnJm V Mnc̄co Anho "[Zan` m _mgH\$[zoeVnáXr n̄y@Pcc̄r
Anho "gndmVn@ Zo "gndU@_hñgd' gndam H̄cc̄m Anho
"OZn[adm' ` mgnám(hH\$[zo-ñng df}n}u@Pcc̄r AnhV. "ArnU'
h{Z` VH\$[crH\$ZD\$df}Mnc̄co {I ñVr cñbshVdnXr ~ndrg _hZo
Mnc̄co "dgb@Pcc̄", "{Z^@ Anñc̄Z", "Zd{H\$U' Agr AÍ'
eH\$[Z` VH\$[cH] / A{Z` VH\$[cH] @h\$[eV hnV AnhV ArnU
ZdmXV d ññWñvñmh \$Mñi mngrR } i V Anho

2) gr̥h̥E̥ g§cZo 1927 gr̥cr Sø {ZH\$c _H\$ZH\$c
`mnaXer Y_agnH\$A `mAU` ún/d mcr gr̥e Pnccco_anRø {1/ñVr
gr̥h̥E̥ g§cZ An/m _o 2009 _U` o hmUñe `m ~ndrgmì `m
q§cZm `V nnhñMcoAnho

3) H\$ñ` : anH\$H\$ñhnø BZng HjZ "ZaÑ'a' gr.-r. XnøYr,
{ZaÑZ AZm_mCOJaø a_U aU(Xdø ZxHø_m eJUSø OnO°Cmørg,
{g(g(c` mAZm_mCOJaø ndrU Jm H\$dnS>30 AZb\$ H\$dtA` m
H\$dVmgsñP Prcccmhm{d^m Anho

H\$Wm gr.~r.XnGyr, {g{g{c`m, t`m_ \\$_anXo AZm_m
COJaq \\$_yrg c_mrg Onq\\$_ VnH\$Zm` nqr Mn\\$coà `EZ H\$Wm
anYm HiccoAnhV.

H\$mks-ar: gr. ~r.Xm\$Yr, gWnH\$a g(_`_ WmnV,
g.Zm gy @er, XdXlmhgi o i m_cm_m@ arH\$H\$hré o ZaQZ
COJa030 MoMnfjco n\XnZ ` mdmlZ ` ah\$am/ Anho AnOn/V
~XnV g_OcoOnJm@H\$W{ch\$MM©_Yrc Y_9é- Y_@{JZtMo
j ð gVre aU{Xd@ \\$m \n\rgg Kn@gmcdrq, gXrn hi XUH\$,
`m\A`mH\$ms-e`n\z AncccoAnho

ZnO3 dmL3 ~ 3 ` m{d^m mV, O` \$H0_m {1 ^mZ, \\$Ka
_m H\$COr, ESdS%XH0, 1 m_cm_mao` mMo_mR` mXmZ Anho

Anf_M[a]: AJmOoHþencoZnhrg.Zmgjy ðer/Am_Mo
HvWqhoOrdZ-éW-Bhdmi o

Acmz AJñQ>am - AS>a_e gml mi H\$a

HUnVd HUrVar- `eMm nShHs, {Vr _hm-
~m ngho Jm HdhS

Y_n/a VoEdmàrÁ_m- BgnXng ^SH\$

Процесс

Aem\$gý Ær Aem{d{dY g_nOnVrc AñE_M[af' m_w q
cú_r~nB©{Qj H\$ngyZ gíe Prc ccm AñE_M[a]nMm àdrñh
A{YH\$|YH\$ nì ÈZ hnMcccm Añho

~ Λ CdM \geq : O $\backslash\$$ H $\backslash$$ na {I \wedge dZ, _P $\backslash$$ m{O \backslash H$, On \backslashdo$, Vn \backslashH$Zn`m \backslashgr `m{d \wedge m \backslashZo^ard ñdennM \backslashcd Z H \backslashcc \backslashAnho$$$$$$$$

d̄km(ZH\$) = m^mJmV Omgd\$ VmH\$ñmp O` SYH@_na {I^adZ

g_rj m `m(d^m\|V g\|rc AmT\|dm` m g\|en\|H\\$M\\$Znd
_h\|dm Amho

E(Vhm(gH\$: S¹. aOrZ {S¹gedm Am(U \\$mKa
V\`mgqH\\$m` m` MSH\\$m_ ` m{d^mJm/ Hic SAho

cmh\$gmhE` : \\$nKa H\$nfpa` m` n`r gm_dlxr ~ncrM\$AnfU
{g{g{c` mH\$nhmE` m` M\$dnfnseli r ~ncr{df` H\$H\$cc\$cd m/
_anR\$ cmh\$gmhE` {df` H\$cd ZnV ^a KmcUmaRacoAnho

g̊en̊vZn̊_H\$: \shka æn̊v An̊n̊ch̊sāv, \shka {1/4ñVn̊sā
eñssø, \shka H̊sāXn̊k ðm̊jø Sø g̊_Vm ~ñxdSøsā, {dÚñjpr
{o: H\$, Sø g̊ñf nn̊pc, Sø X{d{ccmSø ñsā \shka Ec̊g
an̊sø, Sø AZm̊_mCOJø Sø {g(g{c̊ mH̊ñiñhñø, Sø On̊
On̊sø Zm̊Pav { ñH̊sQø `ñM\$ m {d^ñññrc H̊ññ cÅ-ẙ
_ñcñMsñhø

eūm(UH\$: \\$/Xa _m H\$COr, O`\$H\$na {I^dZ - n\$fr
n\$R\$Cn\$VH\$mgX^mP H\$cc\$H\$m g_nOnV _m` Vmnndcc\$Anho

YmP\$AnÜ`mE_H\$:

AZDñK B. "m̥-c' {df {dn̥ic à_nUn/ cd Z \\$/ka
{Xgar \\$zNSg d \\$/ka àgn̥K naam` n̥r H̥cc\\$Anho

{¼ñVr g_ñOnñrc X{cV hm EH\$ _hñdmñm ñVa Anho
Y_mñamAnñYrMoX{cV Anñ[U Y_mñamZyamMoX{cV Agm XñZ
ñññ/i rdaMñgñKf© ñV XSæcr Anho {¼ñVr g_ñOnñzCf d
ZrM dJu` AgmñXñnd HñcmOnV Zñthr; hol aoAnho nañVñññVr`
g_ñO-ì` dñWñMr CVa\$>gdññdhrVM Anho Y_mñ/aV {¼ñVr

OZnH\$ennhÈ` mMm{½nVr g_nOnMmd AÝ` g_nOnMnhr Ñ{i H\$ñz
AOZ {dH\$gV ihm cmhd m H\$ñU hmHdi Y_mñmàíZ Znhr;
Va gm_m OH\$àíZ Anho È` m_w ohmàíZ grñhÈ` nV ` UoAn[ahmì
d Andi` H\$Anho

EH₁UM X{CV gr̄shE` nA` mMi di rVz OodnL₂` Amco
d E` m₁ iOer I i ~i gr̄shE` nV CSscr; Ver {1/4nVr g_nOnVrc
gr̄shE` mZoCSscr xgV Znhr. {1/4nVr X{CVn₂r Agogm̄hE` H\$
{chndø AgoåhUV {1/4nVr g_nOnZM ^n` mCylndce` mAnhV.
gE` dmZ Zm_Xø gw₁ Ør ` nA` mAn₂_H\$WZnZø "AJ OoH\$enco
Znhr` ` m nñVH\$Modnki CR₂o hn₁V na₂w" {1/4nVr _hma` ` m
~mi mgnhe Jm H\$dmS> nA` mAn₂_H\$WZnZog_nOnVz OnohnXam
~gc₁ VnhSa₂z QnHE` nMm₁a EZ Pmc₁m Y_AmU g_mO` nA` m
XS₁Um₂ i o~mi mgnhe Jm H\$dmS> nZmn₁hmY_nVa H\$andocn₂co
E` nZr nZ₁ {hxyY_@drH\$acm` mgKFn₂E` nMr BVH\$ X_NnH\$
Pmc₁; H\$ E` nV` AÇMm₁ rg dfu` VéUnMm_` yPmc₁ Bgn₁Kng
^SH₁ ` nZr " ~nárÁ_mVoY_nVa` ` mnñVH\$Mo {1/4nVr H₁O₂ nV OY_
Pmc₂ ` mBgn₁Kng ^SH₂ ` nZr ~nÓ Ya_nMm ndrH\$an H₁an` VMm
ndrgnModU₂ H₁ccmAnh₂

ābōd̄ mA³⁴ḡ n̄ḡ m H\$Vm Vw Mr - _mPr: CōdñV OrdZ
C^m̄E` nMr' - m An̄E_H\$Vm Vw H\$p̄ - H\$ {hgn}Mm An̄U MM̄Mr
^y_ H\$m ` nMo Xe² KSfdco An̄ho ` en̄km nm̄sJndH\$a ` n̄ḡ m
"H\$UmVd H\$UrVar' An̄U C^m̄anRa> n̄ḡ m "gQs An̄s _Sdr'
'mAn̄_M[af̄ n̄y AY` g_n̄OnVrc (AZM̄s o~n̄o U An̄U ~Qnam)
n̄fmer c³⁴ H\$e` n̄da Xd rc Y_m̄a H\$aE` n̄Mm̄áIZ CōdcmZnhr
AgmEH\$(dH\$ngnMmQñnm{XgjZ` Vn̄

cmH\$grlhE` {df` H\$ cd ZmV _anRrA` m àM{cV ~mcr
gm_dlxr Am[U dmSdilr `mM\$grla` XeZ \$Xa H\$ma` m Am[U
{g{g{c` m) m KSeccsAnho

EHJUM AnOMS_anR§_ ^mfH§{I nVr g_nOm/rc grfjhE`
Ym_PSVÀ` mà^ndhVz_ P\$hnDZ dmVdhHSaAncc§Anhø grfjhE`
`m(ZHSPng nm! Prcc§AnhøAn(U _anR§ grfjhE` mZoVoAnmë` m/
gm_ndiz KVcc§Anhø hr à{ViRMr An(U gY_mZnMr Jni>Anhø

3

નયા હો ગ્રહે` હોમ_હેડ ... ઓરનવ્ર` ગ્રાંસ_

_ar g_P_ |Cnand\$df` H\$mAW@;nydñja H\$OZOmr`
gñhë` H\$m_hëd! b(H\$Z_hëd {H\$gH\$ {bE? Bg _hëd H\$m
na I ZdH\$ H\$gnþr S` mhnMr Am Bgokë H\$ _» ` YnamH\$gñhë`
H\$gX^©_SAnH\$OnE` mOZOmr` Am-nMr VH\$hr Bgogr{V
aI mOnE?

BgogrifhE` H6{dH\$ng ` m{dnVm H6_mnXES>na na l m
OnE AWdm gm_m(OH\$-anOZr{VH\$ d gmfH\$>(VH\$ H\$gm(0>n na
H\$gmOnE`

XaAgb OmgrhE` XX@H [aVoh\$ H\$gm@>n]na I am
CVaVmhb dh ndV...g^r H\$gm@>n]na I am hm/mh` gdmbo` h h;
{H\$ nph]na H\$ OZOmr` grf[hE` H\$ m^na Vr` grf[hE` goXX@H\$ m
[aVmh;` mZht? h; Vn(H\$Vmh;` Zht h; VnS` n]Zht h;? H\$ Z Xnfr
h;? [aVmh;` H\$Zmh;` Vn(H\$gonhb H\$Zr hn]r?

gdm̥b̥ `h̥ ^r̥ h̥ {H\$ OZOnVr̥` gr̥f̥h̥E` VVnH\$VV
_»` Ynm̥H̥g̥f̥h̥E` gog̥-~Y~Zm̥Zq̥` m̥OZ̥m̥Zg̥ H\$ _m̥{gH\$Vm̥
~XbZq̥ Ama hm̥b̥ _|{dH\$g̥V hm̥ahoAbJrd-~{bJrd H\$onnQ>
H\$na nañna g̥f̥nK MbñZo_| H\$goAma {H\$Vzr̥ Xp̥ VH\$ gj _`m̥
H\$ñm̥ `m̥- hm̥gH\$mh?

^mfmH\$ nVa na ` h gm(hE` _»` Ynam H\$ ^mfmA\$
{defH\$ {hYXr _|S` mBOn \$mH\$ gH\$Vm h; A\$ BZgo I K H\$
q_ D H\$ gH\$Vm h?

Bgr Vah {dMraYnamH\$ñVa na {hÝXr ` mXe H\$ AÝ`
^mfñAñH\$gñhE` , Bg gñhE` go{H\$Vzr Xg VH\$ à ^m(dV hm
qH\$Vmñ` mS` m{Xemd qñH\$ma JkU H\$a qH\$Vmñ?

‘ h gr̥hE` AZ̥nd Am̥n̥faV ` Wm̥n̥h̥i Om̥ah̥ V go
ghOrdZ H\$ngå~YY al Vm̥h̥ ` h gr̥hE` H̥db H̥enZm̥na
Zht~pēH\$Rg OrdZ H\$ AZ̥ndh̥goMm̥On̥vh̥ Bg{bE ` h Vm̥
{ZpíMV h̥i {H\$ {h̥YXr ` mXe H\$ AY ^m̥n̥Am̥H\$ gánH\$ _Am̥Zo
na CÝh̥ Xz̥oh̥ {bE BgH\$ nm̥ Z` o{dMm̥, Z` oeāX, _h̥ndø
{H\$dx̥V` n̥ {b{Op̥YD` n̥ {_WH\$, g̥f̥i>g̥DZ H\$ bñh̥ H\$Nm̥Am̥
H\$ ZE Am̥ m̥ , ào d em̥ H\$ Jn̥Vm̥E§ {d ðm̥ VWm̥B{Vhm̥q H\$

ñ_!V` nsh§ {nN!onnM hOna dfñ)H\$ñ^mjh!AmgM h; B{vhng
hi; OnoCZH§ AZñZñ-ndñl_ J` md gññ mOn/mh& CZH§ nmñ
gnhg Am ãh[V H!gnW gh^nfJVmgOOrZdñTS! hñg g_mñVm,
^nB!nam, AnOnkr, gm_m(OH\$d ãñH\$VH\$Ý` m CZH\$ñnd^nd hñ
gm_fhH\$OrdZ-eþr, AZñngZ Am OrdZ- AZñrdñH§` WnW[©]
na AnYñfaV _e` -~ñV CZH§ {damaV hñ-~eV}Xe H\$ _»` Ynam
H\$ ^mfñEs I ngH§a {hñXr AnZñna I nñ H\$a CZH\$ñndñJv H\$aZo
H\$ñV; ma hnñ` h A^r VH\$ VnZht hnñmñ mhñ` h V^r g§d h;
O~ {hñXr Am AÝ` ^naVr` ^mfñAnñH§ grñhE` H§-~M AZñH\$
~ñbor-^mfñAnñl_ aMoOmahaOZOñr` grñhE` H\$ñXX@H\$ñ[aíVm
~ZñBqH§{~Zm_mñ{gH\$Vm_ |~Xbnd H\$RZ hñ

{hÍXr dmboCnXeH\$-gVnaH\$| ð>`{°\$~Z H\$a, BZH\$
OrdZeþr _jhñVj n H\$aZø BZ na dMñd H\$ñ_ H\$aZø AnZm_V
`mAnZogrihE` , ^fmAmp Y_@H\$ {g, \$nO_nZoAnt/oahoh@
O~{H\$| K CÝh| hr BZgoH@N>grI Zoh\$ XaH\$ñ h; BZH@ _je` n
OrdZeþr Apm gm_jhH\$Vm H\$ naþnam H\$ñ AnE_gmV H\$aZoH\$
þe\$AV hñ doBÝh| grWrg_P| Xng Zht, Vm(H\$ Xmñ EH\$-Xgaogo
grI H\$a g_Ø hn@

^ h gdnb {H\$ m Om gH\$Vm h; {H\$ ngnjna Vnnd` \$
AnVg\$dmk H\$ {JaAv _ h; ^bm` h Xe H\$ _> YnamH\$S` m
Xulm? na H\$^r gmMmh; h_Zo{H\$` h AnVg\$dmk {H\$gH\$ Xz h? ` h
qhg{H\$gH\$ H\$gVj h? _> YnamZoBjh|eVnpaX` n|gogja` Vm-
~nha a l mWm? H\$BQgn-S>gmgmb nhbo~ npim_ goAm o
{_eZ[a` n|UnamXr JBQb{n BZH\$ hnW bJr, VnCjh|A{^` {o\$
H\$ VnHSV {_b JBQ^ba{b{n Xzodmbo|ZoCjh|AnZondnW@e hr
{b{n W_nBW@l{H\$Vih_ ^naVr_ n|ZoVnCjh|g{X` n|goZ {g\Qjy|m
~ZnE a l mWm ~p EH\$ CZH\$ kmZnO@ na nm-`Xr ^r bJmXr Wr@l
A{^` {o\$ H\$ VnHSV {_bZona CZH\$ _ Z Am{ {X_m} _ {dMmnh|
H\$gnVm\>nS@AZi^d H\$Vm^ang ^ES@ Wmhr CZH\$ nmg,
dn{MH\$ gnfhe` H\$ EH\$ g_Ð nañamEH\$ Yanha H\$e\$ñ _|nrT-
Xa-nrT CZH\$ qmV Mbr hr Amahr Wr ~q {\sa S` mWm

Vra-Vbdma, OnJr-^mbmHs ~XboCZHs hnWnZoHs_

Wm_ br& H\$o_ H\$ ~b na C\h{h}n\ZoAnZohH\$ H\$ bS\B{e}r\ H\$
Xr& dH\$ ZobJ\o AnH\$oZ AnZr ~\n\ZnAnH\$~ b\ZobJ\o hgm-
AnZogf\y\ZnH\$~ A\YH\$anH\$~ H\$u\Or\ nn\W` \n\Am nn\ViH\$ha
CVaZobJcZH\$ e\X H\$hnZr ~Z H\$, Cn\` mg d H\$(dVm~ZH\$!
e\X\ZoM {XE ZnO\H\$ Oma\\$J_\M na I boOmZobJ\&

dogXmgohr _gr~V H\$g_` ^r AnZÝX H\$gnW ahZo_|
_nha h\$~g aMZobJ0OrdZ H\$m, Ord0>H\$m, OrdZeþr H\$m,
P\$H\$mgfþE` ; {OZ|gm_fH\$ \gb\ g_mZVm, ^RfhamAn
AnOnkr à{VÜd{ZV hmZobJr& CZH\$m gmfþE` AnZÝX H\$ {bE
Zht~~Xbnd H\$ {bE, _Z na Mn>H\$zO H\$ {bE _Z ~XbZoH\$
{bE {bI mOnl/mh; Am OrdZ goO6 h\$&

{dSå-Zm` h h;{H\$ h_Zo` nZr ~nH\$ Xe Zø I ngHå
{hÝXr dmbr|ZcÝh|g_PmZht, Zmhr CÝh|_nZm h_ZoZ {g\SCZgo
AOZ{~ V H\$[aVmaI m~pèH\$ CZH\$ g fmY Zlma, CZH\$ AmVn
na ^r AnZr H\$egV, bñm ZOa|JSnE al rñ npM_ goAmE
\\$Jr {_eZ[a` ngh_ {H\$gr Vah H\$_Zht W& doCn{ZdednK H\$
VhV CZH\$emfU H\$ ahoWoVnøh_ AmV[aH\$ Cn{ZdednK H\$
éñh_|CZH\$XñbZ H\$Zo_|Xj W&h_CZ na AnZmY_©AnZr
^mfm brKZoH\$ (\\$H\$ _ ah], Bgr{bE CZH\$ Va\\$ goà{VanV
hAn&

AJa h_J§raVmgoXe H\$EH\$OQ-H\$ZoH\$ Zr` V go
B` m ^aoAÝXnO _|CZH\$nmg OmVq CZH\$ ^nmgrl Ve-~nþb` m
grl Vq CZgAnZnm~Tþl/Vmcl^r h_nam ñdmJV H\$Vñl V~
CZH\$ Am h_mao~rM doAm h_H\$ g§~nVZ Zht hmñl Am Vm
CZH\$ g§~nV H\$Oglbr, Agä` H\$H H\$a I K H\$H l ð>grl~V
H\$a, {hÝxyg§~nV H\$ dhr OmV-nmV, ^X^m ^ar Zr{V H\$emó
bþ\$ a CZH\$nmg OmVñl S` m` h ^r nm[a~nH\$ hr Vah Y_©
n[advZ H\$ZoH\$ eþpr _þ(hÝxyY_ P\$maMna Zht Wh? do-nB{~b
bþ\$ a Am oWq h_Zñ~V, am_m U, _hm^mav bþ\$ a nhñl
CgH\$ ~nK h_bñ~nZo^r CÝh| H\$H~yH\$ZoH\$ {bE ~ÝXH\$H\$ H\$
BñVñl eþ H\$a {X~nþ` h RþH\$ dgahr WmOgonpíM_H\$dee,
Aþ\$O d A_arH\$ nmkar ~nþ~b bþ\$ a Am oNoAm CZH\$ AmJø
nrNø mgmW-grnW gñmH\$ ~ÝXH\$Ynar ^r Kig Am dñlBg npíM_r
Am ^mVr` Kgn{R>nH\$~Vm{ goAnhV_Krb` H\$EH\$ H\$d
AmB_S>{qE_{bI Vmh-

H\$B©rVndUm©Xì` VDñdr

Mbaodnbm` wH\$

EH\$ ~na Am mH\$haao_ {bnQs}

YaVr go~bñH\$na H\${I bñ\$ddH\$} \$XwJ r WñBgH\$ {I bñ\$V
H\$avohE Sñ_>I a_mAnñbñSj H\$hVoh; -

"Jnb`nH\$Cnhm, I y gZmngmAm YZ go

nhbø A\$JØm Ünam CZH\$ YaVr na H\$Om H\$a {b` m J` m
Ama { \$a _XnZr j ð nqoMnñ Va\\$ qoXør ~{ham JV-

"ngrZog̚Va-~Va _XmZn̚go/ha N̚ goAmE'

Amp{ebn\\$|_`^\$H\$CR\$ghgm{OggcGh\\$_Z H\$`^rVa
VH\$PH\$Pm{X`^`do{ebn\\$ H\\$ X\\$mJnJnV J{b`^`H\\$m~`^`mZ H\\$aVo
hE_XmZh|{|~`ar A ZanP@oneH\\$oXd H\\$a H\\$h CR\$ohc-

"XmqqOX{J` mE MSr- anSs

nδſ hča°\$Hš _XmZ _|

nam` mAnH\$ne ^r Zht amò mCZna'

"BVa Om(V` mH\$ àn M Zo(H\$` mVi

0\\$bmt_{NazH\\$0_O~n}

VW b0o-heim VmH\$ hmWm

AnZr hr O_rZ na ~Z J` onaXgr

Amp naXogr ~Z JE _m(bH\$'

doAnnH\$` hmAnE VnAmZonNjS` mAm ~_u hP O-
h_ZoZnJmH\$` {OnH\$`_u ` mMrZr H\$H\$` nH\$`amVnC`h|gYXn
hmZobJm- ""h_ H\$`hP" do I W gogdrib H\$`ZoBjB h_
{hYXnVnZr hC`n` obn` h_|nhMnZVnS` n|Zht? doAnZr OS`H\$`
I nO _{ZH\$`o n8` -ZnH\$`ZSe ^r AbJ hch_nH` VnS` mh_
AbJ hP" gdrb CRZobJm` AnZnnZ I E_ hmZobJm` AnZnnm
Zht {XI m mh_ZoAmp doAbJ hmVnJE`

""h_na emgZ H\$eVohCAmp h_|nhMnZVo^r Zht? {\\$a
\\$`mhH\$e h_BYh|h_na emgZ H\$eH\\$oH\\$o?"'

{hÍXr dmboanhMø dBZH\$ H\$WmAnhJam_H\$WmVnAdí`

I nDZobJø {hÝXid H\$m à^nd ^r {gÖ H\$azobJø _Ja CÝhnZo
H\$^r gngmV_ Únam{b{I V Cg JW H\$azht I nOm_ {Og_|I mg`n
_gåmJ{Vhm{gH\$ H\$nb goMbr Amahr bñt\$vnþ} H\$ àUmbr H\$m
B{Vhm{ H\$dvñm_|{b{I mh}k

BÝhmZoCZH\$ g¥i>H\$ gØZ H\$WmZht I mDr OnAmX_
H\$mb goMbr Amahr h¡-H\$ht-H\$ht Vnø` of _WH\$ d bñhS\$WmE\$
"~J ~Ø' HØå` m¤H\$ Mí_XrX Jdñh-gr bJVr h¢ VnøHshrsññdr
H\$ {Z_nØ H\$ H\$Wm Sñ(dZ H\$ _Zñ` H\$ {dH\$ng H\$Wm-gr _mbo_
nSvrt h¢~D¢ Z E{edZ ZoBZH\$ bñhS\$WmE\$gS\$¢bV H\$-h_Zo
Zht&AmI a Š` n¢

BZH\$ { _WH\$ AX² } / h¢Amp H\$enZm_ | ~OnGsh¢ & BZH\$
bH\$WnEsh_mao(hVnm)xe go^r AmJdMbr On/r h¢BZH\$ ào -
H\$WnE±^r h¢ OnZ HdIb ór-niéf H\$ H\$WnEsh¢ ~p¢H\$ n{j ` n|
Amp neAñH\$ ào_ H\$ à(V ^r g¢lXZerb h¢ nT H\$ Š` n|JQa-J§
H\$Vr h; Xno ` wlm{n{j ` n|H\$ ào -H\$Wm h; OnXnoAbJ-AbJ
H\$-rbøH\$ h¢ Vnlobmbo H\$ H\$Wm{haUr _n|Wm{haU endH\$H\$
AZmJ Amp nZb H\$ H\$Wmh¢ AnZo- f¢H\$ grj mH\$ {BE {MpVV
_n|H\$ ~Mzr nnRH\$ H\$~n|Mz H\$a XVr h¢

gfi>Hø {Z_ nθ Amp Am^{3/4} H\$ àmá VWmN ~hZ Hø
_hEd na BZH\$ EH\$ AX²W H\$nmhø EH\$ _nHøVrZ ~Ø nWtø
_aZogonhbodh ~Ø nlgdH\$ Vr h-Ono_ao_YH\$eara H\$ø ~eHø
hr g_ ná H\$a Xolr dhr _ar CínamYH\$ar hmr ~Sf ~Qf ZohdmH\$m
AmmZ {H\$ nθ I y_ Ono gohdmMbr, _Ja _nHø eara H\$øH\$ø ©
j {V Zht nhmr & _nH\$eara Og-H\$m-Vq ahm

Xgar ~hZ ZonnZr H\$m Am^mZ {H\$ m& C_S>KwS>H\$
H\$bo~mXbn| ZoYaVr H\$oKa {b` m& BVZmnZr ~agm{H\$ O\$|b
CI S>JE, nhmS>Yg JE, na mH\$meara dgm-H\$dn-dgmahm&

Vrgar ~Qf Omg~goNn¹ Wr, ZoA^{3/4} H\$mon¹\$han¹ Yy-Yy
H\$Vr AmJ H\$ bn0>YaVr H\$KaZobJn¹ g~ H\$N>ObZobJn¹
~agn AmJ ObVr ahi¹ O~ AmJ ~Pr Vm_mH\$meara Zht Wt¹ ` o
{_WH\$ h¹Xn¹VrZ {XemAm¹| boOm¹m~<ns>_ |{~J~J h¹AmVn¹
Egr hr pñWVr Wr, nñdr na g¹ ` H\$ A\$yamb¹ |` h g~ H\$N>H\$m¹y
_ | AmJ` m¹ Am¹ nñdr na OrdZ A\$yamb¹ hmZobJn¹ Xgar {Xem
H\$enZmH\$` h¹ n¹s>Xv¹ r h¹{H\$ Nn¹ ~Qf, {OgZo_mH\$ eV¹ yar
H\$, dh_mVy¹MbñZodm¹ ñr àW_m òr ~Zr, V~ go_mH\$ gñar
qñ{ImNn¹ ~Qf H\$ñXr OmZr bJn¹

H\$-m-u H\$ EH\$ Ama AX²W H\$Wmhj OnonWdr Ed\$_ZW^`

H₁gDZ Ed{dH\$ig H₁\$ H₁WmH\$Vr h₁&gnar e{°\$ n{pnn[a03]}
Zo{_bH\$ V` {H\$ m{H\$ YaVr H₁m{Z_n{ {H\$ mOnE&BgH\${bE
AnH\$re goXy{n{H\$^O{mJ` n{& CZ XnZn{ZonnZr go{_Å{ {ZH\$br
Am{ _Å{ H\$uJ{ H\$ YaVr ~ZmXr, {Og_|H\$ht J-dhmJE, H\$hr§
nhnS>Z JE&

AnH\$re _|bnp>H\$ O~ CÝhnZoYaVr H\$noxd mVnoYaVr
~hV gy{r-gy{r bJr&{s{ CÝhnZonS>CJnE& Egjhr H\$@na YaVr
H\$ngVraZoH\$ H\$ _|CÝhnZonew nj r, nmZr, AmJ-g~H\$noYaVr
na {Z_n{ {H\$ n{& AY _|CÝhgbJm{H\$BZ g~H\$no^noZodnbm` m
BZH\$ ae{gmH\$Zodnbm{H\$ H\$ Zht& doanO { _Å{ H\$ noVbo~ZmV{,
{OYh anO anV hdm_|Xn{Zodnbm{H\$ ZmboKn{Zi>H\$ OnV&
{s{ CZ pnn[a03]n{ZoH\$nm~Zm mAm{ H\$noZoCZ Kn{H\$noVbng
H\$noZi>H\$ Zogoand{Am{ n{dr na Ag\$` n{Vbo I SeshmJE&
pnn[a03] H\$ {s{ r{q{ hB{H\$ BZ_gVno{mU hr Zht hcAm{ amU
hn{Zona ^r O~ VH\$ h_BZ n{Vbo|_n{OZZ H\$ e{°\$ Zht n{Xm
H\$u{ V~ VH\$ `oI k{ AmJoZht ~T{p{ V~ VH\$ BZH\$ g\$` mZht
~T{p{ V~ gr{MmJ` m{H\$BZ_|amU ^r SbomOnE Am{ BZ_|amU
^r SbomOnE Am{ BZ_|ao_-^nd H\$ngMm{ {H\$ mOnE, Vn{H\$` o
EH\$-Xgaogob` na H\$], nañna g_m{ H\$|Am{ Bg g_m{ gohr
_Zi` _Zi` H\$noXmH\$Zo{Ji` V~ nmZ bH\$ ha Mn{phona | S{
hnoJB{pnn[a03]& ha AmZoOmZodnbm{H\$ao H\$no^nd nmZ _
aI H\$ {X_m{& Am{ Ono-MmOnZdanH\$| l{bm{X_m{& V~
gon{dr H\$ha Ord AnZog_m{ gohr AnZr g{V n{XmH\$Zo
bJr&

_Zi` H\$no{d` \$AnZr g{V n{XmH\$ZoH\$A{YH\$ Xz{
H\$ ~n{K pnn[a03] ZoCZH\$ A_aVmH\$ e{°\$ N{z br& S` m` h
{dH\$ig H\$noMzht _Zi` H\$? {H\$Vzr Xp VH\$ H\$enZmXn{p{ h{BZ
Am{Xdn{g` n{H\$& Xgar Va\\$h_nar n{p{ {UH\$ H\$noAm{H\$noxd & do
H{db AY{d{d{gn{H\$ohr OY_Zht Xv{r, ~p{H\$ h_e{mbm^ Am{
\\$o H\$ Am{H\$ m{H\$ g~H\$ {g{ l n{r h{ Ogog{` Znam U H\$
H\$Wm& n{V OhnO bH\$ g_D _| i` nmna H\$Zo{J` n{& n{Zr Zo
g{` Znam U H\$magm{ Zht I m{ n{V OhnO g_V n{V Sy_J` n{&
AJbo{XZ CgZoAnZr JbVr _hg{g H\$ agn{X I m{ m{Vn{OhnO
bnp>Am{& S` m` h, AY_Am{WmZhr{ Am{Xdn{g` n{H\$ H\$Wm
_ha d{VH\$ H\$B{Z-H\$B{` m` mh{ Mnh{dh ~n{Kb hnp ~n{gur
hno~Ob{ hnp Zjns{hno` m{Zx{& CZH\$ hnp{H\$B{Z-H\$B{
H\$noU hnp{h{ Xf{Z` m{H\$ {H\$gr ^r Y_Zoni{dr H\$noJn{ Zht
_n{Zr&

Ja ^m{V H\$ g{V{b` n{H\$ g{V{H\$Wm|{nbMr ~T{

H\$ME go{_Å{ _Jn{H\$, {M{S>mgdWm{b _{Jm{H\$ Jn{ Wm{b go{Cgo
Jn{ ~ZmVr h{& S` m{B{ H\$gr Am{ ZoCOm{a {H\$ m{h? O~{H\$
g{V{b` n{Zonn{H\$ m{Hm{a gnb gonhb{Bgh\$ H\$enZmH\$ br Wr&

h_ZoB{Yh|Xp aI m` ~n{Am{V\$H\$V {H\$ n{& BgH\$ ~ndO{X
Zm{m{H\$ZrH\$ {gbdpn{Z Oy dyCa_rX Zht hm{V{

Zn{nb{S>H\$ Xn{H\$hm{Z` n{B{ {df` na _ZonT{h{ EH\$ h{
Zm{ia` n{On{Mm{H\$ H\$hm{Zr "OS{, {OgH\$Zm{ H\$ {d{Xe gon{T{H\$
Am{mh{Vn{Jn{H\$ b{m{H\$ gn{W dh g_m{ n{OV Zht hm{m{m{& dh
{X_r ^m{Vmh{na {X_r _|b{m{CgH\$ ^m{Vr` Vm{H\$ nh{m{Z H\$ohr
{_On{Zona CVne\$ h{& H\$B{Cgo~_u g_PVm{h{ Vn{H\$B{MrZr{& dh
naem{Z hm{a AnZr OS{H\$ n{ng AnZoJn{ bnp>Am{mh{&

Xgar H\$hm{Zr h{ {g~p{no{Z Oy dyUm{ma{MV " ^_n{ }&
' h H\$hm{Zr "h_` Am{ "d{ H\$ Xp H\$Ahg{ng {Xb{m{ZoH\$ gn{W EH\$
Xgar H\$Wm^r H\$Vr h{ ""{gn{hr O~ _Pon{N{Vn{H\$ ao _b{b{
JE, Cg g_` VHS{H\$H{N{K{H\$ _{OV _|cg{m{ _V_amh{m{& _Po
H{gu na ~R{m{J` m` {s{ _PoZm{H\$` ` n{Zn{E\$Xr JB{& _aoJn{
na CÝhn{Vra bJn{E Am{ ~Ob{ H\$ P{Q{H\$ bJn{E& _cMr~m`
{M,, m` Am{ an{m{S{& CÝhn{Zo _Pg{EZ.Eg.gr.EZ. H\$ ~n{ao _T{&
g{m{gdm{b{ n{Nena _CÝh{H\$H{N{^r Zht ~Vmn{m{S` n{H\$ _CVnoBg
g{IRZ _|H\$^r Wm{hr Zht& _ZoAnZoA{Y{Z _|H\$Zm{H\$, "H\$
H\$ne ! _CgH\$mgXn` h{Am{h{m{Vn{H\$ _B{g g_` Bg ` n{Zm{H\$
an{Zd{H\$ ~n{Va H\$N{Vn{On{ZH\$par CJb n{m{m{` ... _ZoC{Yh|~Vn{ m`
{H\$ _CVno_h{P ngoERZodnbm{h{& _ZoCZ g~ H\$Zm~Vn{E {OZ_o
_ZoAnZoXn{Vn{H\$Zm^r CJb {X{E{Am{` a Bg Oh{P{ g{Z{H\$Zo
H\$ {bE _PoH\$N{H\$Zm{Wn{&"

Bg aH\$na Cg{A{m{Vmb _|AY_am~Zm{H\$ Na{S>{X` m`
J` n{& {H\$VZognZo{W{CgH\$ n{ng On{A~g~Üd{h{hr Mm{H\$W{ Cgo
am{& g{u{ m{A{Y{Z` H\$ Vh{V Xo{H\$ {b` m{J` m{Wn{& og~
n{m{R{H\$ H\$no~M{Z hr Zht, {M{p{VW ^r H\$ X{V{m{h{& {H{g aH\$na EH\$
` n{H\$ H\$no{P{g{m{Xb{H\$ Anam{Y H\$ Xf{Z` m_|bo{m{m{On{m{h{ Am{
{s{ Cgo` n{Zn{E{Xb{H\$ An{S, ~r_m{ Am{ Am{h{O ~Zm{H\$ Na{S>
{X` m{On{m{h{& Bg H\$hm{Zr _|d{U{ a{ n{p{H\$gr H\$no^r Bg aH\$na H\$
A_m{Zdr` ad{ ona ~YX{H\$CR{Zo{H\$no~n{U` H\$ g{H\$V{h{& b{H\$Z` h{
bd{ H\$ZoEH\$AE` YV hr H\$e{Jm{` p{W{V Xe{P{h{ Cg` n{H\$H\$
A^r ^r Am{mh{ {H\$ em{ X H\$N{> h{Va h{m{On{EJn{` h~Vn{m{h{
""_Zog{m{h{ {H\$` _{D n{WJZ H\$ K{f{Um{H\$ Xr JB{h{ Am{ Cf n{Va
na ~n{M{V Mb ahr h{& _D {dam_ EH\$ n{Wm{r g{` _|~Xb g{H\$V{
h{ Am{ en{V BZ nhm{S>n{AV{...d{ng Am{gH\$V{h{& A{V{ _

Zm H\$H\$Vmh;

"em X H\$b _P go~hVa gloH\${H\$ mOmEJn&
`hr _er H\$m_Zm AmemAm aWZmh;

emV H\$ {H\$Vzr Ang Am bbH\$ h; ZmnbS>H\$BZ
AnXdmgr `H\$`_ h gZmH\$~b na dMfd H\$m_ H\$Zodmbr
gaH\$|Zht g_P mEJr&H\$ ~hVa gloH\$H\$ Amemdh {H\$go
H\$Vmh; Am[~ a h_go. . . ?

ndjma H\$ gmfh` H\$`^r AmV\$dmK goCVZmhr XwJ r
h(OVZm~H\$ Xe, na H\$_r h;gdmK H\$`&

{Un H\$mH\$`d YJZJm_ AmV\$dmK goAmOp AmH\$
{bI nVmh;

"EH\$eVnZr `D {NS>J` mh;

h_mar YaVr na

~y gobWnW AZmX[aV eara

YgrO>H\$ boOrE Omahaht

h_maoYmZ H\$ I Vngt'

bJVmhi` h AnH\$ mxd mduZ h;Am H\$ht Ang-nmg h_mao
hr I Vn|_bme|nSf h; Jnfo` nMb ahr h;Am h_~g h;

YJZJm_ ~m~m AnZo~MnZ H\${XZn|_|bnuVmh;Am
CZ {XZn|H\$ B{Vhmg, ^yH\$` mK H\$Vmh; OnH\$`r AknZr
hmvohE ^r ndJH\$`mgi Xv/mWn dh `D NSZmMnhVmhi; CZ
MrOnH\$`l bml\$, {OYhmZondVH\$ emV H\$`VnG>X` mh;

"AmAmh_ NS` D _ngy_ MrOnH\$`l bml\$

ahV H\$ gYmZ`g_ AnZr YaVr H\$`bmbn`go

Nm S\$SAm nEWa bbl\$!

Bg Nm^y` \$>_ {Ogo^bom{X` mB{Vhmg Zo

AbJ H\$`{X` mZmndV-I qU` nZo

dh H\$`bBnH\$`gmh; AknZVmH\$`ndJ`

OnVmH\$`r CEH\$`>

^y_-{hVH\$`Am nmpUH\$

A~ ASSmH\$`bm~`mOnfa` nH\$`

ndJ`ng~ZmZdmbrH\$`

Ohm`H\$`r Zht {H\$`gr H\$`YSH\$`

MnhoAm [aIdV X],

Y` m` ~nZoH\$`Y`m (AmBCE` grfr Ogr nnEo`BZ
MIO)"

AnmZoCZH\$ B{Vhmg H\$` Xe H\$`{dH\$`g _|CZH\$` mXmZ
H\$`XOZht {H\$` m` CgoZH\$`m

gM ~nV Vn` h h;{H\$`ef ^mV H\$`bndH\$`VnCZH\$`m
B{Vhmg ^r Zht _nby` {hYXr dmbr|ZoAmH\$`B{Vhmg H\$`^mXO`
Zht {H\$` m` AmOnKr H\$`H\$`df`-nK {~agm_`S`mH\$`Zm_ {b` m
OnZobJn` CZH\$` h;{VanV qg h;`g`_m h;Am` \`gr na P`
OnZodmbo` y(H\$`S`Z`~m h;`H\$`m`Z`Zn`b`Ogr ~h`X`dran`Zm
h;`{Omo_`amZr e`{b` m`Zr h;`1857 H\$`b`S`B`go-h`V`nhbo`
1774 _hr OpV` manOmH\$`grW A\$`OnH\$`D` b`S`Zmn`m`W`
1822 _Jm`OpV` m na h`boe` h;`V`1826 _OpV` m
gaXm`ZoA\$`OnH\$`~mha {ZHS`bZoH\$` `mZm~Zmbr Am` anOm
{VanV qg Z` D`NS>X` m` OnH\$`df`Mbm`na {hYXr dmbr|ZoBg
XO`Zht {H\$` m` S` m` Ag_` AJ`OnH\$`{de`D` D` b`S`J` m`
e`W` \`m`C`\$`gr`m`Z`{X`ngmB{Vhmg H\$`Bg J`nderbr
AU` m` H\$`nU`mWoAm` ZmnbS>_Zm`b`m`ZoV`19 {XZ
VH\$`A\$`OnH\$`m`a l` m`Am` {`Sa J`la,, m` D` MbVmahmna do
Ph`Zht`{Un H\$`amZr ^r A\$`OnH\$`{l` bml` D`_H\$`nSr`

S` m` h g~ B{Vhmg h_| {hYXr _| Zht nT` m OnV/m`
AmH\$`em` 9mVnE` AmH\$`dDm` Xe H\$`gr` mH\$`{bE AmH\$`
`mXmZ h;`{hYXr ^mfr {dUmZ AmZoj d` mef ^mV _|BZ JnVnAm`
H\$`S` m`Zht buJE` S` mBZH\$` em` 9mVnE`grXe H\$` em` 9mVnE`
Zht h;

h_ZoAmZoVa na AmZr g`WmH\$`_nU` _ gongdmna H\$`
AmXdmgr ^mfnAmH\$`grfh` H\$`hYXr _|AZm`k H\$`h`AmH\$`{eV
{H\$`mh;` l`mgH\$`ndjma H\$`grfh` H\$`h_ZoCZH\$` H\$`m`Z` m`
H\$`dVnE` g`_aU, `m`m`g`_aU, CnY`mg-A`e, ZnQH\$`
{b`Op`D` m` ~p`S`g, bml`H\$`m`E` bml`S`JrV d` Am`_H\$`` m`H\$`
AZm`k H\$`adm H\$`Nnm h;` AmmH\$`_nby` h;`b`J` 600
AmXdmgr ^mfnE` ~m`b` m`h;` {OZ`_go90 _|grfh` aMm` Om`
ahmh;`h_ZdH` 27 ^mfnAm` ~m`o` nH\$`hYXr _|AZm`k H\$`adm` m`
h;`{Og`_ndjma H\$`AmR`am` m`H\$` 15 ^mfnE`h;` b`H\$`h_mao`
gmyZ gr`_V h;` h`ndjma _| {hYXr ^mfr ~p`OOr`d` m`ZoOgo`
H\$`UZm`m` U ngm` "m`Y", _{Un H\$`XoanO Or, _KmanO H\$`
I`V nm`SeVWmH\$`A` Z` h`m`H\$` ~m`r`- ^mfnE`gr`I` H\$`H\$`
{H\$`mh;`C`Yh`bml` h`n`^`b`OnZVoh`na e`f ^mV goH\$`adm`Voh`

_» ` YnamgoBZH\$ Š` mJbmhj? OamCZH\$ _b_ gogVZE
VmnmVmMbVmjh&

` AnZr nhMnZ ~ZnZg OS|I nOZOAm AnZr gH\$V,
^mfmd OrdZeþr ~MmZoH\$ {bE ~M\$ h& BZH\$ ^ndZmAnH\$
H\$dvMZXr ~Z H\$ dh {ZH\$or h& BZH\$ eaX {H\$Zna{H\$Zna{H\$
ahohH\$hnZr ~ZH\$-BZH\$ {Z~YnH\$ Ym VD goVpVa hmahr h&
Oe\$V h_jh_ AnZr A\$or _BVZr CXmVm, BVZm{dñVm ^a X|
{H\$ BZH\$ gmhE` -Ynam H\$nh_ AnM_Z H\$ Vah ndrH\$na H\$
_nVona bJm gH\$ VnH\$-emV H\$ guV Vp OmE hdmAnj _&
g\$lmK eir hm OmE _mZg go _mZg H\$ & _mZf go _mZf H\$
AmXdmgr goJa-AmXdmgr H\$ "h_ ' Am "d\$ H\$&

BZH\$ _O~ja` n\$H\$OnZ ZnH\$ma` mg H\$-Bg Cnj mñV
g_mO H\$mAH\$omZ _hgjg, {OgH\$db XX\$H\$[a1Vmhr _hgjg
H\$ gH\$Vmjh, I ðVmH\$X\$, gñmH\$ e{°\$ Zht & XX\$H\$[a1Vm
H\$ _H\$ZnH\$ {bE Oe\$ar h_j-aø, nZb, nañna {dñdig, CXmVm,
\\$am~{Xbr, j _mH\$ e{°\$ Am Z _VmH\$ & {hYXr ^mfmJnVr H\$
{hYXmVmZr ~Z H\$ ` hmAnE, Cg Am ^mfmgH\$V H\$ I ðVm
H\$X\$ bH\$a Zht, {Oggøhøba ^r a^mfdV Vm & {høba Zht
~Ø ~Z H\$ AmE&

nyñna H\$ AmXdmgr g_mO Zoh_eemAnZr _mVmfm,
AnZr ~mbr H\$ndOZ XzOAm Cg _nTZe{bI ZnH\$mr H\$ m&
h_ qhXrdmboqXr H\$mxX\$Vng_PVohc _ja AnZoXX\$H\$AÝ
^mfmAnfAm ~mø` nH\$XX\$goZht OmCVo 0~{H\$gM ` h h_j{H\$
qhXr ^mfm ~mø` nH\$gohr g_Ø hPch& _mVmfm H\$ gdmh na
Ag_ H\$ {Zvnb@m~mXwJ r hmVmjh, 0~ CgH\$ AnZobm Ag_r
Z ~mH\$ XgarH\$ ^mfm, {Ogodo"bøm H\$Vohc...

"bo_m~mboZnH\$à` mg _

VmZoI mXr AnZr OmVmZ-AnZr ~mbr

h_mar OmVmZ ^r H\$ Zht {H\$gr gof_Rng _&'

EgoVm _mVmfm _nT\$B\$H\$ _mVnpo^mV H\$ _gbm
h_j Mnhodh OZOmVr` j ð hm` mJp-OZOmVr & Š` mA\$Or H\$
_H\$ _mbohYXr H\$^r ` hr XX\$Zht h_j? am _mfmhmñ/o^r dh Xe _|
XgaoZå~a na h_j A\$Or H\$ {bI nyñna H\$H\$d ^r {bI Vm
h_j, 0~{H\$ ~m~ - m nyñna H\$mpíM_r à^m H\$VhV A\$Or H\$
nmFH\$ H\$H\$ OmVmjh & Sa_S>I a _mAmboL>^r XwJ r h_j AnZo
A\$Or knZ H\$X\$ g&

"_aoA\$Or-knZ H\$~mP "Y _mVm h_j_ P
gdmh H\$Vmjh-

~ h knZ Om~Z J` mhj_ H\$~am
~KnVmjh ed r
H\$Vmjh(ZaJa AÅhmg &'

^mVm` gH\$V _ | ^K^nd, OmVr` nnV_ Vm-AñmV_ Vm
dM\$ddmX, I ðVmH\$X\$ Am A I ðVmH\$mj m` i` ná h& CgH\$
{bI bñj\$ »` Ynam _{dDñm hmahrh& Om~mOZ {hYXgH\$V _
g_m mOV hE, CZH\$à{V ~mng_mO _H\$ m\$ am h_j, M\$H\$ {hYXy
Y _AnZmZona {hYXg_mO H\$ bñm Bñh Nñm OmV H\$ _mZha
BZgoAbJnd hr Zht al VdVø ~pëH\$Nv-Nv ^r H\$VdVø
_ | ^r ~ØOr{d` nAm gmhE` H\$hanZogH\$V na hE h_bñH\$
^mar {danV {H\$ m h& H\$ d I m mX[a` mZoAnZoJrV g\$Z-
"~mñZr {JXw _| EgøhYX~mOZp {OYh\$do" A{YH\$har' H\$VdVø
na H\$øj H\$VohE {bI mhj...

"Am" A{YH\$har', bñO Zht AmVr Vihp
Š` m^j JE hmVm_

Am ^j M\$mhj em X Vihnam^ib , \$>_Z

Vm_ na nS>Zodmbr {ZJmhn_ | ^ar Z\\$_V -

Š` mBq Z\\$_V H\$VmVm_hgjg?

bñm ^mVohc SaH\$ VmgoXp

NzO^a gohr VihmoodohmOnE\$loAn{d}

Vm_ EH\$VmNmjh dñVm

~mK h_jVih|

nmZr {NSH\$nhAm AnZm~jZnH\$Vm»Vm?

dh H\$ibm~aVZ

{Og_ {nbo mOnVmjh Vih| nmZr?

_hgjgVdmZ Bg OmVgH\$?

Š` me _goZht {g_0>OmVøVm -

0~ nagmOnVmjh ^mOZ gSH\$ {H\$na &'

gniaXm` H\$ e{°\$ nZo` h ^_ »` YnamH\$ bñm_ | \\$m_ m
h_j {H\$ nyñna npíM_ goA` mXmà^mfdV h& VmAJa [a1VmH\$ _
H\$H\$ AmngXmar H\$ {dñVm H\$Vmjh Bg {WH\$ H\$VmZmOe\$ar
h& ^mV H\$ ~mH\$ ^mJnH\$ bñm Š` mnpiM_m_ | r Zht h? danT>

{b I H\$ {dXe Zht OnZmMnhVohC` hme^r VnvhZndm{dXer hm
J` mh; Ka H\$ gmO-g, m{dXer h^r O~{H\$ npd^fma _| VnC^h|
{e{j V hr {H\$ npfIM_H\$ bnmhZBhGh~ndO} dCZ {dXe` n
H\$ {d^fO bSvahohC_XmZ_|^r, gmhE` _|^r, gmM_|^r&

Š` m_»` Ynam goH\$ht H\$ h; BZH\$ gmhE` ? H\$hmh;
npfIM_H\$ Nmn? M\$H\$ B^h| anO_Z {b{n H\$ gmW nTzm-{b I Zm
{gI m_mJ` m B^B^Y_C| en_b H\$ {b_mJ` m Vm^S_mBZ na
npfIM_H\$ma^nd hmU` m? C^hZo^bohr B^B^Y_CAnZm{b` m
hm_Ja AnZr g^H\$V ~ah\$ana a l r h^&

{X, r, _i-B^m-Sehan-H\$~nH\$ bnm Vn~ZmB^B^Y
~ZoA_arhZ ~Z JE h; VnBg j ð _| VnB^h|_Z^r H\$mxOn^r
C^ht bnmZoX_m-Bg VI` H\$hm_gE` Š` m_Zht_nZmMnhV^r
Š` m npfIM_r gmhE` g^H\$Zm e^r h;? gmhE` h_g^H\$Zerb
~ZmVmh; dh_Z^r ~ZmVmh; XdVmZht^&

AnO Xe ^a _| gmhE` H\$ma, ^i_mna H\$mbh; qM{VV
h^& doqM{VV h; AnZr O\$goH\$ZoH\$ ad^V H\$mbh; b^H\$Z
CZgo^r A{YH\$ qM{VV h; npd^fma H\$ AnXdrgr g_mO AnZr
O\$goH\$ZoH\$H\$maU, AnZr g^H\$V H\$ {dH\$V hmZoOnZoH\$maU^&

nmb qb^Xm H\$ ` h H\$cdVm AnZr hr ` vdm nrT^r H\$
{dMbZ H\$ OnXna AmbmZmH\$Vr h^& AnO VH\$ AnZr g^H\$V
H\$ {dH\$V^r A{ {dMbZ na Egr OnXna H\$cdVm_aOÜ^mZ _|
Zht AnB^P^r-

""{-H\$B^P^r}

AnZr g_Mr g^anXmgobXr-\\x YaVr H\$ gmW

` h AnE_mdn_V, I \$SV Xe,

h_mar_ye` dmZ I {ZO g^anXm dZm^Y^mAp

Xl^o^ ~JrMo

An Xa»V Ap_XmZ Ap_Obne`

` og~ Ap_g~ H^N^&

{~H\$D\$hi

h_mar_vdm-{ddnh` m bS^H\$ m

Bg Xe Ogr hr I y-g^V,

h_mar_dar_Vm._XmZr BbmH\$H\$_X^&

` m~eH\$g_Xa-nma H^&/~ng Wn^SvXe^nV . . .

{~H\$D\$hi

h_mamndm^mZ, h_mar_n^r VnE±. .h_mar gm_jhH\$MvZm
A{V[a^\$ ~n^zg...` ognar MrO|b^ZoH\$ ^nd CnbāY h^&
{def...gánH\$H\$ {bE Obr\^mZ^a H\$ Oe\$V Zht
h_maEOp>ha H\$ht h^&

J{b` m_, g^H\$ina P^H\$P^H>dxd oOmgh\$Voh^&

nmb qb^Xm H\$ ` h H\$cdVmTh\$ aJVm h; {H\$` h_Km`
H\$ hr Zht npo^mV H\$ H\$cdVm h^& ~p^H\$gE` Vm` h h; {H\$ dh
{díd _| ha Cg d^MV g_mO H\$ H\$cdVm h; {Ogo VwH\$WV
{dH\$gerb Xe` m bnm ~nOma _|^PmahohC` h H\$cdVm^mV H\$
{H\$gr H\$Zo_ |nT^r OnEjr Vm^mV H\$ AnE_mH\$ AndnO H\$ Vah
J^D^r-bJmXe H\$ AnE_mMr~ ahr h; amahr h; J^D^o_ |h^&` h
h;XX^H\$[a^Vm]

O~ _{Un^r H\$ {ebn^r _| OY_mH\$ d anfdZ Eg. YJZJm
H\$Vmh;_r

"g^Zm h; AnOnkr

Cg OJh hr AnVr h;

Oh^Sdh Mb gH\$

geò OdizmH\$ gmE _|^r (hm_b^>AnB^P^r)

Vn^S` m npd^fma _| hr Egr p^WVr h;? Š` m~h^a, {X, r ^m
` ynr. _|^r h Zht hmahm, Ohm~_f^m H\$ {XZXhrSeAnhaU H\$^m
{\^m^r_n^r _m^r Om^r h^& Z {bZona h^& mVH\$ H\$ Xr On^r h^&` m
Xe H\$ anOYmZr {X, r H\$ ZnH\$ H\$ VboOh^s anOZVm~YXH\$ H\$
gmE _| MbVdt. . . . h h;XX^Ogo^mV H\$ _»` Ynamny^fma go
gmPm H\$ gH\$Vr h; Ap_B^h| AnZm~ZmH\$ H\$ H^N^>^nB^P^mnam~T^m
gH\$Vr h^& H^db i` mma ~T^Z^m AnZr ^mfm-g^H\$V WmZoH\$
{bE hr bnm^r V_V a{hE^& M^H\$` hbm^r B^B^P^mZoH\$ ~ndO} X
AnZr g^H\$V H\$^m _ al ohE h^& doZmVoh^c Jn^r h^& _mVg^m
H\$^m _ h; Km` _|^r {díd H\$mg~gon^mZmOZV^j ^r_Km` _|
hr Wm^H\$M^hH\$BX^& JX^& RH\$ bS^H\$ mAnZo_Z go^ddnh
H\$ gH\$Vr h^& {dYdm{ddnh hm^gH\$Vm^h^& VbmH\$ ^r hm^gH\$Voh^c
` X n^r V R^H\$Z h^& Ap_Vn^r H\$` h AnOnkr {bZm^S` mnpfIM_r
ga` Vmh? Š` m^naog^dYmZ_|BZ g~ H^& {bE àdmYmZ Zht {HE
JE h^& h àJ{V h; npfIM_H\$mx-X-mZht^& AJa npfIM_g^r
H\$^P^AÀN^r{dMna Am_mh; Vn^CgobZmI ò nH\$^mZmOnZmMn^hE^&
^mV H\$ Xga^h^ng^r _|^r X{bV, {nNS^r Om^V^m_| VbmH\$ H\$
N^p^nhbogohr àM{bV h^& H^db {h^Yx^A{^Oml g^H\$V BgH\$
Bo^OV Zht Xv^r & {H\$VZoXZ T^m^r h^& ZmH\$^p npd^fma _|_ZmZht

h^ī dhm A^īV| Z H^īr gVr h^īr Wr A^ī Z hr ~mb-{ddrh h^ī/o
W^ī ` hm A^īV ^r hb On/Vr h^ī ` oVmh_naoef ^mav H^īb m^ī h^ī
{OYh|BZgoA^īH^ī {OYXJr OrZoH^īgbrH^īgrI ZoH^īXaH^ī h^ī
nydjhna H^īKa-Ka _|H^īKoh^ī A^īV|ndndb^īr h^ī b^ī H^īS^īI X
~| H^īs nhZVohC A^īp h_m^īH^īS^ī(dXe^īH^īZ h^īVmh^īmar à{V^īm
_|H^īr AmOn/r h^ī

` o h_mam Y_©A^īp h^īmar Vah OmV-nmV, N^īA^īN^īV
AWdm ^X^nd H^īo Zht _mZ^ī Cgo AnZm^ī ^r Zht MnhV^ī
{dS^ī~Zm` h h^ī{H^īh_ZoBZ na g^īdYmZ _|^r "OZOmV' e^īX
Wm^ī {X` mO-{H^īBZH^ī H^īo On/V hr Zht h^ī ` oAmH^ī Y_ H^ī
Zht OnZVoVm^īS` mh^īAm? On(hYxyZht h^īS` mdh np^īM_ H^īmh^ī?
h_maoOgoZj^ī Z^īe Zhr^īh^īBZH^ī nmg, Vm^īS` mBg{bE ` oO^ībr
A^īp Aga` _mzoOne^ī S` m` h C{MV h^ī? h^īmar OmV-nmV d
^X^nd ^ar g^īH^īV AnZm^īOgoVm^īAAN^īh^īb^īm^īH^īAgä`
ahZm, O^ībr ahZm^īH^ī_ -geH^ī_ dhm^īam-ar Vmh^ī

nydjhna H^ī{g{, \$ H^īmH^īd Xe H^ī gr_mE^īnna H^īa^ī
^X H^ī XhbrO| b^ī H^ī nhM OmV/mh^ī _Z^ī H^īCX^ī_ nWb
A\H^īm^ī_, Ohm^īhb^īm^īZ^ī OY^īmWm-

""h^īg_DnH^īN^īh^ī A^īJ` mh^ī

Vihm^īZJnSg^īZo

A^īK_ H^īnmH^ī(ZemZ VbmeZo

Mb ahoOnog_` H^ī{j {VO na A(\H^īmH^īN^īnmna^ī"

` h gr^īh^ī h_|_Z^ī H^īCX^ī_ goOn^īVm h^ī A^ī EH^ī
N^īb^ī _| nm^ī H^ī OnV/mh^ī bml mdf^ī "H^īm^īZr' _| O` e^ī
àgr^ī Zoa^ī ` H^ī H^īVm{b| H^ī EH^īb^īr ~hg Mb^īWr_Z^ī
H^īnZ...{dH^īg H^ī, b^īH^īZ{g{, \$ H^īm^ī h H^īd b^īml r h^ī|Cgg^ī
^r nrN^ī nhbo_Z^ī H^ī OY^ī_nWbr na boOnV/mh^īCgH^ī ` m^īmH^ī
{ZemZ I mOZ^ī

A^ī{~ a nydjhna H^īb^ī dhr MnhVoh^īOn~nH^ī ^mav H^ī
H^īnd^ī Jar~ b^ī MnhVoh^ī Bgr{bE ~mVam Xold_m^īN^īVoh^ī
hnZoXm^īV ge

"S` mMnhE _aoXm^īV?"

C^īm^ī {_bVm^īh^ī-

"h_ MnhVoh^īH^ībVm

AnZr, AnZon[adma H^ī

AnZr P_rZ H^ī . . .

h_ MnhVoh^īEH^īg^īm^ī {_bH^īa OrZm-

EH^īH^īa Xmh^ī| A^īp h_m^īH^ī~rbn^īH^ī . . .

deH^īm^ī V H^īaVoh^ī-

"_Zo_n^īoWo~hVa {XZ, _PdMn^īhE Wm^mOZ

na ~Xbo_|_P^ībr Jm^īb` . . .

nydjhna H^īA^īXdmgr g^īgmZht MnhV^ī g^īgmVm^īCZ na b^īkr
JB^īBg{bE {l nm^īH^ī EH^īAëng^ī ` H^ī_m^īOZOmV H^ī à{V{ZYr
H^īd{` Tr {Zame Zht h^īh^īg^īh^ī aXfU, ` D Ed^īdÜdg H^īg^īS^īo^ī
H^ī~mD^īO^īX dh H^īVr h^ī

"h[a` mbr H^īmh[aha h^īgbm

\\$ham\ohVm

gä` VmH^ī A-X_Zr` nVnH^ī . . .

A^īp H^īd{` Tr {ZUm^īH^ī ^mfm^ī|gd^ībo H^īVr h^ī

"S` mMbZoX|` shr ~mbIS^īo^ī\$

~_ A^īp ~m^īX H^īm` h X^īg^īh{gH^ī I b^ī ? . . .

A^īp dh \gboZ^īm^īg^īPm^ī X^īVr h^ī

"g_` AmJ` mh^ī{H^īN^īEH^īZ` r O^īW^ī

A^īp dh AmemH^īVr h^ī

"AnK_r H^īm^īMn^īhE I mOZmEH^īdaXm^ī r JJZ^ī

A^īp A^īV^ī | dh H^īVr h^ī

"~XbZr h^īmr à{Van^ī H^ī ^mfm^ī

S` mBZH^īmXX^mav H^īA^īY` ^mJn^ī | XX^īH^īg^īPrXm^ī Zht
~Z g^īH^īm^ī? H^ī_r h^ī| h^ī OnBZH^ī XX^īH^ī BZH^ī h^īH^īonam^ī m
g_PH^īa ZOaA^īmO H^īVoh^ī Bg{bE g^īXr AJa BZH^ī ^mfm^īA^ī
H^īAZm^īh^ī AnZr X^īZ^īm_| boOnE Vm^īXm^ī-Sebm^ī V^īy h^ī-
g^īXr dm^ī ` H^īm{Z_m^ī h^īl^īmA^īXgar ~mV {H^īN^īiH^īU ~Xbdm
A^īp h_mamnydjhna H^īg^īh^īna goXX^īH^īm[a^īVm^ī-Z^īm^ī

Ohm^īVH^ī nydjhna H^īA^īXdmgr g^īh^ī ` H^īg^ībo h^ī-Vm^ī
AJbm^ī ` mH^īH^īH^ī ` m^īh^īe` oH^īnm^īH^īm^ī {Og^ī
A^īXdmgr, X{bV, _{hbm^īAëng^ī ` H^īA^īdog^r d^īMV O_m^ī

hç {OÝh|VWhH\$WV _» ` Ynam-Onnd` Shr Äeng» ` H\$hç ZonrNa
YHç al m hç ` m{OgZoBZ O_nVn na AnZm dMñd H\$ñ _ H\$ä
al m hç BZ_ | ngH\$ä AmXdmgr gñfñhE` , dh ^ r ngnñna H\$ñ
AmXdmgr gñfñhE` | ng _m ZoAmp_hñd al Vmhç BgH\$ hñd
H\$ H\$@H\$@U hç ngnñna H\$ AmXdmgr` nAmp CZH\$ H\$@^mfnAm
H\$ñ ^ m V H\$ ~nH\$ dñmeXñl goàñMrZV_ hnZm ^ r AnZo_ EH\$
_ hñdnjU@H\$@U hç ` obn AnZr ^ mfnAmH\$ gñW Am ñgo ^ r
nhboAmE Añp BZH\$ ^ mfnAmH\$ _jo óñV ^ m V _ ~ñor OnZo
dnbt Am ^ mfnAmgo(^p hç

nydñjna H\$ ^mfmAnH\$ {d{dYVm ^r BZH\$ gmjhE` H\$
_h1d H\$^r -Trv h\$^Hdb ^mfm r {d{dYVmhr Zht ~peH\$ CZH\$
^mJnfbH\$, gm_mOH\$, gmH\$ VHS OrdZeþr ^r BVZr {d{dY d
BVa h;{H\$ _XmZr BlnH\$CÝh|^nM \$mhñH\$ {dpñ_V-gmXeVmah
OnVm h& CZH\$^m _y` ~mV ^r A^r VH\$ gñ{j V h& nydñjna H\$
gmjhE` H\$^Hdb AnZoAVrV H\$ nrSñ` mJnd H\$mgmjhE` hr Zht
h;dh AnZdV^mZ go^r OP ahmh; Mnhodh gaH\$mar qghmhn` m
AnVf\$dmK H\$mh_bñ CZH\$mgmjhE` , bñH\$^mZ{gH\$VmAm
EH\$-XgadñH;a{V nydñH\$ h;{V ÑpiQH\$^U -XbZo_H\$Ja hmñgH\$Vm
h& Bg gmjhE` H\$^m` {X h_ef ^mav _|boOnE\$VmEH\$ AX^W

Bg gm|hE` H\$^{\{d\}}_{} g|zhamh|mZoH\$^{\{H\\$}\}^{} U CZ_| V|
J\{V g\{ej mH\$^{\{magma}\}^{} h\&_{} _m\}^{} gm-df^{\{gmpdf}\}^{} nhboam\}^{} \{b\{n go
hr BZH\$^{\{b\}}_{} \{b\}^{} | V gr|hE` Am\>^{\{A\}}^{} h|Am\>^{\{H\\$}\}^{} \{nN\>^{\{on\}}^{} M^{} h|O\>^{\{a\}}^{}
dfn|H\$^{\{mg\\$}\}^{} n|OV dm|MH\$^{\{gm|hE`}\}^{} , \{WH\}, \{b\}^{\{Op\}}^{\{D\}}^{} n|Ed\\$^{\{AZ\}}^{} d^{}
d^{} OrdZ- e\|br^{} gog_\|D^{} BZH\$^{\{dm\}}^{\{3\}}^{} A^{} ~^{\{m\}}^{} V^{} dm\}}^{\{3\}}^{} H\\$^{}
g_H\\$^{} AmZoH\\$^{} hm\\$^{} >_{} ^{} \|^{} r em_b hmZoH\\$^{} Am\>^{\{ahm\}}^{} h\&

3

Feminism in Post Independence Sanskrit Literature

Dr. Lalita Namjoshi



Introduction

The topic itself raises eyebrows as Sanskrit being an ancient classical language the general readers and even the scholars of modern Indian literature are not aware that Sanskrit is still used by creative writers to produce traditional forms such as Mahákávyas, Campükávyas- a combination of prose and poetry and devotional poetry. There are experiments like short stories, biographies and plays that deal with contemporary themes. There are journals and periodicals catering to Sanskrit readers. In spite of such a wide range of Sanskrit Post Independence Literature it is very difficult to trace the literary trends that are very prominent in Modern Indian Languages.

Feminism is itself a very recently developed ideology. There are many forms and shades of feminism with cultural, historical, geographical and political background. Feminism is often defined as "An awareness of Women's oppression and exploitation in society, at work and within the family, and conscious action by women and men to change this situation."

Present day feminism is a struggle for the achievement of women's equality, dignity and freedom of choice to control lives and bodies of women within and outside the home.

Traditionally Sanskrit literature reflects the patriarchal attitude towards women. Women are depicted either in a romantic pattern or as main obstacles in the spiritual progress of men. In medieval India women were totally deprived of formal education and kept away from learning Sanskrit. Modern Sanskrit literature more or less follows the same path and social issues in general and feminist issues in particular find little room in the diaspora it covers. However there are a few examples that shine out because of their feminist treatment of the theme. The paper is an attempt to introduce representative examples and discuss the

reasons for the very low profile of feminism in Post Independence Sanskrit Literature.

The Writings of Pandita Kshama Rao

The plight of women was depicted in a simple, lucid narrative by Pandita Kshama Rao in her short stories. Kathámuktávali a collection of fifteen short stories was published in 1954.. Almost all stories have woman as the central character. At present the Kathámuktávali is not easily available and one has to depend on the secondary sources about the content of her stories. However one of the stories titled Vidhavodváhasañkaúam can be discussed to bring out the salient features of Pandita Kshama Rao, s delineation of the burning social issues related to the Indian women in her days.

Vidhavodváhasañkaúam is a story that tells us about the pitiable life of a young child widow who is heaped with atrocities typical of an orthodox family. Facing deprivation of all sorts, without any idea of retaliating the oppression by the in laws, the heroine of the story Párvatè accepts her fate, finds solace with feeding a stray dog and showering affection on her young nephew. However, her dull and empty life takes an unusual turn when a young traveler is enchanted by her beauty. He silently follows her every day to the well from where Párvatè fetches water, builds friendship with her and offers help whenever possible. Though initially apprehensive of his charms and afraid of social censure, soon Párvatè is won over by the sincerity of the young man's feelings and love develops between the two. As there is no chance that place where she stays and the community to which she belongs would accept such an alliance they take a bold decision to go to Pune, supposedly the most progressive city. One fine day she manages to elope with her lover but both of them are shocked to find that no priest is willing to marry them as their castes are different. Theirs effort to have a legal

court marriage are also foiled. In spite of revolting against the social system, Párvatè has a staunch belief in her Dharma and would not accept the idea of changing Dharma for convenience to facilitate marriage. The proposal by her lover of living together without marriage in some remote place where no one would recognize them is unimaginable for Párvatè. Her heart pines for love, happiness and a family. But Párvatè cannot discard the norms if morality and Dharma so far valued by her and keep an illicit relationship with her lover. Interestingly, the lover who had entered into the darkened life of Párvatè as a ray of hope is genuine and stands by her in these trying times. Now with all hopes shattered Párvatè decides to go back to her in laws place. There is no need to say what is in store for her. A widow running away with a stranger !She is denied entry in the house, even the child whom she loved and tended like her own is pulled away from her, she doesn't have even a glimpse of that child. She is now a stigma, a blot on the family name. Completely devastated she has no where to go, no one to turn to. Her lover had known what would happen when she goes back. Without her knowledge he follows her and when she is thrown out of her house he extends a helping hand. Once again Párvatè leaves the small, backward town and reaches Pune; not to seek help to solemnize her relation with her lover, but to find her own identity, to get education, to become self sufficient, of course with the support from her lover.

The story of Párvatè is designed with the technique of a short story, there are twists and turns in the brief plot. Though one expects it end with a conventional happy union of the couple, it ends on a very different note as the bond between the lovers remains strong, they maintain a respectable distance. Neither union nor separation, the story offers a third, a rather novel option at the ending that can be seen as a feminist ending. The author has etched the character of Párvatè very sympathetically. Her beauty and charm have been brought out vividly. The reader is carried away by the turn of events and wishes that the sañkaūa - the difficulties that pose hindrance in the udváha of a vidhvá – marriage of a widow should cease and the heroine should get what she deserves.

During last 60 years after the story has been written, a lot of has changed regarding the issue of

widow remarriage. However even in the wake of awareness, spread of education widowhood is still seen as great misfortune and it may still require some amount of courage for a widow to find love and to take decisions about her personal life. The plight of widows in many parts of India still remains one of the issues that the feminists are concerned about. If we take into consideration this, the significance of what Pandita Kshama Rao wrote is immense.

The next case of Feminism in Modern Sanskrit literature can be seen in plays written by Pandit Prabhakar Bhatkhande. His themes are based on contemporary issues. These plays cover a wide range including a thriller, a science fiction, a comedy and so on. He has experimented with technique and form. Almost all the plays have been enacted and have won awards for the presentation. The most striking of these for our purpose is a one act play entitled *Lalanákhyanám* which has all female characters.

It presents all prototypes of modern Indian woman—a senior lady named Yamuná who is a mother and a mother-in-law, a young selfish woman Mohinè who has deserted her husband, Vásantè , a widow of a soldier, the heroine of the play and Tejaswinè, a young firebrand soldier.

The play opens with a nándè and a prayer offered to Mother Goddess invoking her to bestow strength and valour. Vásantè has gone to attend a programme in which her dead husband is being honored posthumously for his bravery. Her mother in law and sister in law both do not approve the way Vásantè carries herself, She has continued to wear those ornaments that she used to wear when her husband was alive. She is friendly with a friend of her deceased husband. She refuses to pay her obeisance to Jagadambá. Yamuná and Mohinè push Vásantè into a bitter altercation. Her belongings, even the medal and the cheque given in honour of her husband's martyrdom is taken away from her. The lure of money she has makes Mohinè to plot remarriage of Vásantè with her second brother. Vásantè is outraged at this thought and about to leave the house. She is not worried about her livelihood as she herself says that she is well educated and she can support herself by getting some job. However she is in a delicate stage of life as she is in

early stages of pregnancy. Then enters Tejaswinè, a messenger from armed forces with the happy news that Vijay, Vásantè's husband is alive, and is undergoing treatment in the military hospital. Yamuná and Mohinè change their colour like a chameleon. She reprimands them for their unsympathetic behaviour. She says, "My mother in law, a widow herself hurt me by calling me misfortunate. A woman becomes wife, mother, daughter or sister due to the relations she has but her individuality as a person should be never forgotten. Women turn enemies of other women and snatch away their rights. Indeed some men do treat women like an inanimate object, but is it necessary that women also do the same?" "Yamuná a has change of heart and Mohinè's eyes are opened by the example of Vásantè. Everybody realizes that women should treat other women with respect to put an end to the story of injustice to which women are often subjected. The Bharatavákyā , the concluding prayer is offered," May the women become self sufficient, empowered. They may protect themselves and respected by people. May they have love for each other. Love and compassion are their weapons, may they prevail the world with their power."

No doubt this is a very mild, a conservative brand of feminism. However, in view of the confines and limitations of modern Sanskrit literature, even this version of feminism is noteworthy as it has a wider influence being presented through a performing art. This kind of feminism is popular amongst majority of women as it is rooted in the value system of Indian society.

Some observations

The main fact why feminism is not very prominently apparent in Post Independence Sanskrit Literature can

be understood if we take into account the purpose and motives of modern Sanskrit literature. Almost all writers are committed to refute the charge that Sanskrit is a dead language. With the rise of regional languages and the advent of the foreign languages, mainly of English the glory of Sanskrit faded out. The modern Sanskrit writers had to struggle for survival and revival of the language so probably they could not experiment much with the form and the content of their compositions. They resorted to the trodden track of composing Mahákavyas based on the Ramayana, the Mahabharata or the sectarian theistic themes. The tradition of hero worship is also maintained by them. They tried to associate Sanskrit with the spirit of nationalism.

These motives have resulted in limitations of modern Sanskrit literature. Till date, there is neither a single novel nor a biography in Modern Sanskrit literature. These are the main forms of literature that have the potential of expressing a thought powerfully.

In the history of feminism, it is the women authors who first raised their pen against the women's subordination, exploitation, oppression, within the home and at the work place and society at large. In case of Sanskrit, women were not given access to the language and hence the number of women authors is very less. Majority of the male writers prefer the traditional role model of a devoted, sacrificing mother figure remaining in background for their depiction of women. The women in their writings are divinized and not individuals in flesh and blood. Now the things are gradually changing, and many women authors are writing in Sanskrit, but they have yet to make their mark to compete with women authors of other languages.

•••

_anR\x Zn0\xcg\x Vrb ór-à{V_m

Stable Number and Omega-Vmg

"\$Óndy ór AnU {d{e:i>n[apn]Wv_r_i} od n{fma} ` m{d{e:i}}
_m{gH\$V_o_i} o{Z_m} Pnbë` m àÍZfr órMm gKF© hm ` m
ZnOH\$Mm Jm^m Agbm AnU hoZnOH\$ órH\$Dr AgboVar ` m
ZnOH\$rb ór - à{V_m Á` m _jé` n{fMm Á` m OrdZY_n{fMm d
dVZY_n{fMm n{fH\$na H\$VoVr _jé` o Vn{fOrdZY_d Vn{fVZY_@ho
gmaonyUñUonm@{aH\$ndé\$ñMM Anho AnnU {gZo_n{frb H\$Óndy
AgbmVar AnnU nVrÀ` md grgA` m _\$; tÀ` m AÜ` n{fIMZnV
anhm` bmV` m AnhñW hrM {VMr ZnOQçJV Ani I _Zndia RgVo
H\$naU Zdamd grgA` n{fMj_ndy H\$nhhr {i dmohor ^mz_w_Vr ` m
ór nm{fMr _m{gH\$Vm Znhr. àñVW ZnOH\$ñV ór - nm{fMr
_m{gH\$Vm AemàH\$naMr H\$pené` m_i M di àgSjlr Zdè` n{fMka
gn67 ~nha nSbolor ^mz_w_Vr _m{gH\$ñiQçmXw_i r dnQyo ` m
CbD>Xmë\$çm Zdè` mÀ` m nm{fmr ñdJ©Anho AgoahUUmar
qgYyn{VdVñY_n{fH\$ñW "AgmYnaU" _jé` ñdrH\$ñrV Agbr,
Zdè` mÀ` m Xmë\$ñUmMr Pi {VA` mgfgrambom n{fMv Agbr
Var {VMo_Z Xw_i oZnhr. åhUñZm n{fVdVñY_n{fPrb AE` yF nU
n{fH\$ñj[aH\$ _jé` m` V Vr àdmg H\$Vo {def åhUo{VMmhmadmg
Vgm EH\$ñH\$hr AgVm V{i am À` m AmJkml n/a gVñH\$á {VMo
nha Vn67 QñH\$Vm AgmaX^ZnOH\$ñV Anho I a\$Va, qgYmOno

{Ó n̄gr _ZnV d dV̄nV nañnam{df' r ghmZ̄nd,
^m̄Jzr̄nd ~mi Jm̄ bmd n̄mi m̄ bmhdm AgoAnY (ZH\$H\$ni n̄V
áhQb̄oOrV E` m̄{dMm̄Mm̄aE` "g\$irV EH\$M B̄ m̄bm̄ _Yrb
{g\$yjd JrVm̄ xMxM ór-n̄ml̄ m̄dV̄nV y` V anhVn̄ _m̄l̄ órMo
{def aíZ _n̄SUn̄e m̄ "H̄l̄odYy gma»` m̄ ZnOHS\$rb̄ ^m̄Zw̄ Vr
Ammboogn̄l̄ d ñdEd Amn̄e` menF\$gnR\$M J_m̄dynnhV o ho
AgoKS\$V o H\$naU ZnOHS\$gnZo ZnOHS\$gnR\$ {ZdSblom {df'
VÉH\$hrZ ór aíZmer g\$y aml Uman Anho na\$yVn̄H\$ondy
órm̄m H\$QJV gKf̄EdTçm̄Vn̄M _ ` n̄pX anhVn̄ am J.
JSHe` n̄a` mgYy a d {defV: JrVm̄y a _m̄ J. an\$Ubl\$anYr
Ambobr ^m̄Zw̄ Vr, H\$nb~m̄ _je` o H\$UVr? ñdrH\$ \$ _je` o
H\$UVr? Aem aíZm̄ gm̄Ym̄ ñnefr H\$arV Zihr. AgoKS\$V o
H\$naU E` m̄ m̄rb ZnOHS\$gnMr _je` Ni\$, _je` P\$nanm̄_r Anho
AgodH\$V Zihr.

_m J. angUbsagMr "HodYj Oer Zde` m`KanVj ~nha
nSVø Ver AmMm @Io `m Mr "Kam-nha' _Yrb {Z_@mKa gnSj
~nha nSVø Zde` Mm ~nd i QuUm AuU gggè` Mm gf `r d
huSønd ^nd `m_w qVbmKa gnSjddonJVo Al `m "Kam-nha'
Yrb {Z@mMm dZdmg ähUOo OUy am_m Unvrb grVA` m
dZdmgMr nü:äVrVr Auho ^mZwVr AuU {Z_@mhr órnm o
Ka gnSj ~nha nSV Agbr Var hr órnm onühm Kar naVVnv.
I adVa E` mKa gnSj ~nha nSVmZm `m Hod `m Mr Or n[apnWVr
hulr, E` mn[apnWVrV d Hod JV _mUgnA` m_m{gH\$VV \\$magm
~Xb PrbboZihVm CxM ^mZwVrA` mZde` mMo{dMman{adVQ
PrbboZgVø AWdm{Z_@m` mgngè` mMu Zde` mMmd {XanMm
j` nd ^ndY@d dVQY_@XbE` m Mr eS Vm ZgVø _J` m
XnKr _mJoh\$` mNV? `m H\$ aEzm _mgnRs naV `m Agmgg `m
ZnQH\$` m` mNo ^mZwVrOd i _mKmar `E` mgnRs AgoH\$` m Uvbr
g-i H\$` m Uzhbr. `m XnKr àmá n[apnWVrH\$` m Sedi VnV. H\$` m U
`m XnKr {ddmhV {ó` m Auhu. E` m Kam-nha nSè` mZoHQ

í dñWMoH\$í hnD B Agm àÍ Z E` m OY_XnE` m ^GsmoV
ZgloM AgoZnhr. CÚnMmgfgrn` _Ü` oKa gdmP2o_nGHSí rbo
Ame` m H\$e\$UmboA lóAnE` hE` m H\$am` bmbndVnV hrhr _Üm
` Wobj nV i` m` bmhdm ` m{Výhr ór-nmlnMoenFU H\$nb~m
_je` i` dñWmd ór^ndVr {Z_nG H\$obbo^ndZrH\$ db` ` nGHSí o
hnVø hobj nV i` m` bmhdo {Z_ØmÁ` m H\$naUngnRø Kar naV ` No
VoH\$naU AnOhr YJYJrV {OdY Anhoho I aoAnho ` nMm AW©
Agm H\$Vm` B B H\$, A lóVÉH\$brZ g_nOpnWVrMo eáXé\$
{MÍU H\$arV hnVø nU E` nGmE` m{MÍUmbrH\$e\$OnD\$Z {Z_ØmÁ` m
OJE` mVrb gKfM` i` o\$ H\$Vm AmboZnhr. AgoH\$é` m_mJo
ZnQH\$ammer {d{e:i>OrdZñi` Agnrd AgodnQV Znhr. áhUOo
AgdH\$ ZnQçJV nm`onan`_ OrdZ OJV Agbr Var ZnQH\$anbom
E` m` mnar`_ VMo^mZ AgVø ` mCb0Jm ~. Xelbn`r A f` m` nhr
AmYrA` mH\$ni nV {def n[æñWVrV ~nbe` mda MTbø` menaXMo
b¾ bm`r áhnr`nè` ner (^D\$JzN) brdbZnhr, Va emXlom
AZé\$ Aem VéUmer (H\$M\$) {VMm{ddnh KSdž AnUbm
E` ngnRø E` nGy emXMo b¾ PnboH\$ Znhr ` mMr "VnpdH\$ MMm©
ZnQH\$IV KSdž AnUbr. E` mMM` mAmYraoVÉH\$brZ gm_m(OH\$
àÍZnq`m VnpdH\$ ~RH\$hr àmá H\$e\$Z {Xbr. E` m H\$ni r ZnQH\$
nntm` bm Ambobm áj H\$ hm OUY E` m VnpdH\$ MM`bm {danY
H\$uUnamAWdmnnR>mXUnamg_nOKO H\$M hnVm Xelbn`r emXm
VÉH\$brZ bm`r d ^i>gm_m(OH\$ i` dñWMm ~i` r` RaV hnVr.
nayVZnQH\$na ZnQH\$IV VgoKSjXV Znhr. H\$naU E` mboM H\$di
ñdH\$brZ gm_m(OH\$ pñWVrJvrm XeØ g_H\$brZfgrRø d
nT`bfrgRø KSdžm Mo Znhr, Va ñdH\$brZnq`m dV©nZH\$brZ
àÍZnq`S`S` gnUonnm` bmd AY_P ihm` bm ^mJ nmS`m Mo
Agrndo "ZnQçJV dmVdmV BVH\$ gm_oH\$e\$ nmhUne` m Xelbn`r
emXMo b¾ gJm` {ddnh H\$e\$ Z`o` m H\$naUngnRø _nGHSí Ago
XmI dndc` mMoAmM` ClnQVø' Varhr ZSYaA` mH\$ni nVrb ^mZ_Vr,
H\$e\$Um` {Z_Øm` m Ór-nmlnGHSí m AnU E` m ^ndVrbA` m
gdñVar` pñW{VJ Vrnj m Xelbn`r emXmd E` mVrb gm_m(OH\$
nVa XrK\$`m` Anm` m n_aUnV anhyeH\$om Anho AgoahUmdgo
dnQVø

_m_m daaH\$anA m " ^y_H\$ m grVm` m ZnO H\$Nv " grVm ,
"C_{Bm AmU Xngr" hr VrZ ór-nmlo h̄dmMr nmlo AnhV . ` m
{VKtnH\$ grVm dXngr dngySr ` m Mmfaí mdf r àÍZ {Z_m@
Priblo AnhV AmU E` mdf r E` m engZhr H\$@E` mV Anhlo
Anho grVm m H\$@E` m àH\$@Mo engZ H\$@E` mV ` Una Anho Vo
C_{Bm ZogrVlomgr JVbllo Anho naYgrVmE` mdf r CKS@Uo
VH\$@U H\$@V Zthr. hñlmaoengZ ñdrH\$ando AgoVr _mZVo H\$@U

Ê`_m_i_ M {VMo{ZiH\$br\$Id {gÖ hBB. AÝ` Wm nT\$b {nTçm
Anné`_m M mja`_ mdf` r gfe` _` °\$ H\$aVrb Ago{VbmndnQy
C{_Bmbm_m hogyanQy Zibr. H\$brE`_mhr AÝ`_m n{dëSö di_ rM
^_H\$m K\$br Zibr Va H\$br VanzoAÝ`_m_ gngUM ` m{z dñQy
bñVbr E`_m_i_ oí` °\$ AmmbondEd hady ~gVo`_màH\$mr {VMr
^_H\$m AgVo Va Xngr H\$brE`_mhr nk\$ñA`_m AÝ`_m n{dëSö
^_H\$m K\$br nmjhOoAgo_mZVo _m_m daaH\$an`_m ZnQH\$rb
`_m òr - à{V_mH\$ grVm EH\$HSøndH\$brZ _je`_i`_ dñWlom
_hÍd XMoAn[U Ê`_mDñi r Ammboddi mU {gÖ H\$aVo C{_Bm
honmì H\$mi mbrH\$SøOmD\$Z {dMra H\$e\$ nnhVo _m_m daaH\$a
`_Mlr _nSg@nKr {dMnagaUr C{_Bm`_m ñormñA`_m_nU`_nVz
àm_w`_mZognH\$br Anho`_mMnAW@grVm~agQbë`_m{dMnang
à`_mfdV Anho Ago_mì Zibr. áhUjZM `_m òr - à{V_m_anRø
ZnQç{dídml/ A{dñ_aUr` RaVnV.

B. g. 1950 V_o 1960 `mXeH\$A` mAmJ_omJod _Ü` nda
AZH\$ ZnOH\$H\$ a_mR_o a§^y_rda H\$` @rb Prbo {d. dm
{eadmSH\$, dg§Y H\$ZnOH\$, ~mi H\$ehQH\$, O` d§Y Xi dr,
{dO` V§bH\$, a£Zh\$ a_VH\$ar B. à^VtMr ZnOH\$ a§^y_rda
`D\$ bmJbr. `mZnOH\$amMr AZH\$_o`ZQg_m`, "bmH\$hr
gr§m M§", "{XdmO i yXognar amV", "dmhVmehr XdmMr O§f",
"néf", "n`mP", "en§Vm H\$O§VmbyAnh", "H\$_bm", "A§X" `
`m JmObé `m ZnOH\$ Yrb ór-à{V_m AmnU {dMna H\$é\$
bmJbmH\$, E` mY Oog§^CmUdybmJVnV, E` mBWo{dMna
H\$Vm` B.

{eadnSH\$anMo"Z0g_0} hoAnBnrgnhe ~ bdbH\$anF nolVr
JL\$bboZnO\$ AgboVar E` nrb H\$nder, emXm An[U Zbyhr
Ór-nml oñddfeiÜçr Annë `mbj nV anhrnVnV. hr {Výhr Ór-
nml o{^P - {^P nd^ndMr AnhV. E` nMr nd^nd{^PvnM
AnBnrgnhe_n` mdVZY_nBm doldl i on[a_nU àma H\$e\$Z XvO
H\$nder_i o(nEZr) E` nMoOJUog_0 hnVn emXmd Zby(gy d
_bJr) `nA`m_i oE` nA`m OJE` nbm ApnWaVmd dUdU `nO
`m àH\$anMr E` nMr nd^nd{^Pvn_» ` nml nMo OJUo H\$hrgo
XwI H\$anH\$ H\$avO nU `m VrZhr Ór-nml nM_m_j _ZnV_ EH\$M
Anho Vn_ ZnV_ @hUOon{VdV/mY_@n. E` mVKtdahr nrañ[ah\$
g§H\$VrMmd nrañ[ah\$OJE` nA` mnÖVrMmà^nd Anho Á` nà_nUo
H\$nder r` dgm nZo Z0>Agbe` m Annë `m nVrMm OrdZY_©
OrnUVø E` nA` mCEH\$FnR{~ZVH\$ grn` mhrnbAniñ, An(WP\$
MT€Vn_ grngVø AgogngE` nMr Pi nVrbmAWdm_lbnqmbnJy
XV Znhr E` nà_nUM OJE` nMmAÅhng emXmd ZbMm Anho

E` nV XnKtMbr nVr I r_§ ArhV. hr Mnahr nmlo(_bJr, g§ d
E` mMonVr) ~XbE` mH\$ni mVrb ArhV. nU ór-ñdm§, órMr
ñdEd OmUÉ` mMr Ar[U grH\$naE` mMr YSsS> ` m AmYfZH\$
OmUdér E` mH\$ng§ Y Zthr. AmYfZH\$ H\$ni mVrb nV-nEZr d
AnE` AemMnH\$zr H\$of-nMr H\$enZm` n§r ñdrH\$abobr Anho
E` m_w oE` m XnKtA` m gm_nY` d gd@mYnau _VnYm E` n§` m
H\$of-nV _hÍd ` Vo I aoVa ` m XnKrhr H\$ndarà_nUo (AZH\$o
gmgyd ArB®ñdEdéy OrdZ OJVnV. Zdè` mbomà_neZ { i ndo
ahUy E` nA` m-an-a nñUçñZmOnUmar, E` nA` mgmha-nMr Ar[U
E` nA` mnEZrMr _Ou aml Unar Ar[U E` mgmRs YSsSUnar {Zby
hoórnml órA` mñdEdéy VMmM àE` ` XVo ` mnmid®y_rda
{VMr Yndni , _bñZmAnnë` mngyZ Xy ReUohogna{ZaWR\$M
dnQy da ahQë` mä_nUo {Vm OrdZU` ò {VA` m AnB®` m
OrdZU` ò merM ZmVogn\$Umo Anhohbj nV KñboVa gy d
_bJr` nA` mgX^mP H\$ndarZodò ndo r Kñbë` m^f_H\$ñ{VA` m
ñdEdéy VMmM àE` ` XnV. {Vm{VdVmY_§ UH\$nb COi y
{ZKV AgbmVar Vnñä^ndr RaV Zthr. H\$naU E` mXnKr (emXm
d {Zb) ñd^ndmZo\$ñengfñZerb CXm, H\$Zdm yAemZgë` m
Var {VA` mgma} ` m n{VdVm AgVnM. ` m Mm AW®Agm,
{eadnSH\$ñzr Annë` mZnOH\$ñV VrZ ór-à{V_ma§{dè` m nU
E` m {VKrhr ñdEdéy Agbë` m XmI dë` m ArhV. Á` m
^{JZr^ndmMm àE` ` JS\$ñar {g§y d JrVm ` m ór-nml nA` m
_nÜ` _nVY` V Zthr. BVH\$ñM Zthr Va "H\$ñodYj_Yrb ~ZyñBñr
hi hi y-XbVoAr[U Vr Annë` m_mVm_Vn[adVZng àdñm
H\$ñññmV o ór-nml nñm Agmàdng Z§yñA` mZnOH\$ñ Ü` oAgy
Z` o hr I XnMrM Jñi>AnhoAgoahUm` bmhdø

BW_oCXnhaUmXm_l b H\$zO_h\$anM_o"_bmH\$hr gnJ\$im M\$!
` mZnO_h\$n\$S_od i bm_o Va h_oZnO_h\$ ór-nm_lm_nVr J_h\$boA_h
Agodn_hO_h E` mV ` en_hVaModul_i oOrdZ grnH\$_hE` mMin_a ` E_hhr
H_hbomA_hnU "Z_ZnbomKS_h^a Vlo" ` mY` m_nZoX_hH\$Z_hZ
(grngam), anhj_b (nVr), ~m_nnOr (Aml _MmbH\$) ` m
néfn_hm_nVr, E` m_nndd{e_hQ_h}m_nVr ZnO_h\$BVH\$K_hV anhV_o
H\$, ` en_hVaMm_aE` V J_h\$ra Agm_m_z{gH\$gKF_hP` mV J_hK_hé_hZ
On_h/m_o ZnO_h\$bom J_h\$ra H\$on_hUr X_h` mgmR_hM H_hdi {VÀ` m
gKF_hm_o EH\$ grnY_hZ áhU_hZ Cn` m_o H_hbom On_h/m_o b³mnnydu
~m_nnOr Á` mdngZM_hm⁻~i r' Rabbor ` en_hVaM_oVr K_hQ_hKD_hZ
OJ_hV_o nU {VÀ` mE` mK_h_Q_hmg_hZ grnM AZ{^k d An[a{MV
anhV_hV_o. ` m ZnO_h\$n_hhr órA` m OrdZg_hX^hm_o Á` m_oj_hm_o
m_nR_hm_oH_hbom On_h/m_o Vr \\$_{dMm_hY_hr ñdrH\$habbor _e` oAnhV

AgoZnhr! {edm` enVam_m{gH\$gKFQH\$i e` mZya anhjö {VMmnndrH\$na H\$na Vnö nU E` mnndrH\$nam_mJodMnndMr n, \$ ~RH\$ Anhö AgoZnhr. n{gÖ dH\$b d Y` m_yu ` mKanl/rb anhjö ~DrZogm_n` Anhö E` m_wi oVn{PSH\$abmJbmAnhö _mV{dZm nmS` md EH\$H\$ OJUnè manhjöMm{d{e:i} ZU© hm ^ndZöla AmYabbmAgnM Anhö ^ndZbm{dMnndMr ~RH\$ZgUoAmU ^ndZmXrK\$ni {OHz anhÈ` mMr eS` VmH\$ r AgUo` mMo^mZ E` mnR\$ _mJrb ZnOH\$abbm Agbbor OnUdV Znhr. {def ahUOo` enVam" H\$hr' _hIdmMogn\$ni MoAgVoAmU ZnOH\$^a {Vbm H\$hr g\$E` mMr g\$yrM ZnOH\$na XW Znhr. E` m_wi M` enVammgKFQH\$ji VmZnOH\$na AY` ~m-tZnM \\$_hId` Vo n[aUm_r _je` mMr YagnSM ZnOçJV dmVdmV A{YH\$ hm/mZm {xgVo

"d6\x{e1}nM\$ Ka CÝhmV' nmgZ gi\$ Pribbm H\$ZnOH\$anV/m ZnOçàdmg XrK@Anhö àñV/WMzNOH\$hmE` mZnOç - àdmgm/rb _YbmQñm Anhö naSv` mQ8` mda Anè` mZyaahr H\$ZnOH\$anV Anmñ{aH\$d _je` J^A mY{ZH\$OrdZ OnUdMmZnOçJV g_mO dmVdmV \\$_agmndrH\$na H\$bmZnhr. E` m_wi M È` mZnOH\$rb ór-nmldH\$hr _nZ{gH\$gKFQJV, ^ndV Agé` mVar AmY{ZH\$ H\$ni mZnOZ_mB H\$be` mñZnOçmE` m^SV ZnhrV. ahUyM E` mZnOH\$rb ór-nmldH\$ngH\$nmì ahUy àH\$ovnV. E` mZmE` mMr Aer {def AmI Agbbor OnUdV Znhr. H\$ZnOH\$anV Amè` mZnOçàdmgmÀ` mCñamY{ "n\$ n\$ Am>nndbmMr` ho ZnOH\$ {b{hbø (ho ZnOH\$ emS/m {Zgi` mH\$arda AmYabbmhbm/o) Á` mÀ` merfPnVhr nmñ{aH\$, OZnO _je` mH\$ Amjh {xgVm

-ni H\$neH\$anVz Or ór - nmlo_anR\$ aSj^y rda C^r H\$bor Vr ór-nmldam_w` mZo^mVr` g\$H\$VrMoAnV` mUnZoOVZ H\$na Unar {xgVmV. E` mZm E` m g^ndVnbA` m {díd{df` r H\$UVm àíZ nSV ZnhrV. `mV H\$of, H\$of JV _mJgo E` mMo nd^nd hogmoH\$hr A{àV AnhM. E` m OJVmV, E` m E` mH\$VnV. E` mJnMr qH\$ V _mDVmV. nU hogmoAmU H\$mH\$arV Anhnl/qH\$dmH\$mh\$am MdhöaIZ E` mAgk _ZmVhr C^znhrv. hmZnOH\$na ^mVr` nmñ{aH\$H\$mb~mø _je` mMnndrH\$na BV\$` m AnpE` Vzoh\$VnH\$ g\$DñU d gXgX{ddbh\$~Dñbmñ_e\$Z {dMna H\$na Unama{gH\$hr E` m^ndZA` m^anV j UH\$bo dmhy OnD\$eH\$Vn^mVr` d n` mPmzo~hlg\$` _anR\$ nñfbmE` m, g_nØ Ankr _je` mndmloAVnZnV AnH\$fe d ào_ dmV Vr AnboAnhö Aem nñfaj H\$dJnBm H\$neH\$anVz aSj{dbbor ór {Xbmgn XUnar

dmñbor AgUoghO eS` Anhö naSvAemör-à{V_m mÓrA` m AnY{aH\$, ^nd{ZH\$ d 1\$MV dMm{aH\$ gKFQH\$ngyZ _anR\$ a{gH\$ AZ{^k anhbm Anhö AgoKSbøH\$naU AmY{ZH\$ H\$ni m/rb {d{e:i} àH\$naA` m ór-à{V_m {Z_m{H\$naUne` m ZnOH\$H\$anMr OrdZñi` s Zdr dMm{aH\$ Amhñzo- AndnhZonbyeH\$bor Znhr. ZnOH\$H\$na AmY{ZH\$ H\$ni m/bm nU E` mZoñndrH\$na ^mZbtor OrdZñi` s d _je` Nñi` Ü` Wz H\$ni m/rb AgiBWdKSbøb{XgVo

BWM EH\$ Jm`> ZnXdmder drmV Vr Aer - am J. JS\$he` mZ ZnOçàdmgmÀ` mCñamY{ qgYyd JrVm` mnañnanH\$ ór-à{V_m aSj{dë` m Va ZnOçàdmgmÀ` m Am\$rA` m H\$ni m/nmñm` {dÚzo~hH\$be` mVéUr Aemör-à{V_mhr aSj{dë` m {def ahUOo` ^nd-çZ` ZnOH\$rb {eH\$bo VéUhr VgM dmVmV. naSvE` mnR\$ _mJra{aH\$ _je` mH\$ A{Vab\$ Ü` mg OnUdV Znhr. \\$_na Va ahñ` _ ZnOçamZm H\$é` mgnR\$ d KZí` m nmngm{aMmàdmg AYmñ{ V H\$é` mgnR\$ VoOrnm{m Amnñ{VrZoCn` m H\$é` KVmV, AgahUmdgodmV` mCb> H\$é` hOH\$na _mì ~XbE` mOrdZmV H\$bo~mø _je` mZm grñka H\$é` mnhVmV hoJ\$ra Anhö

EH\$H\$Se bhmZngyZ WnemMo AmU ~ñOdyngyZ (!) gm_mñ{møaZ H\$é` mnhUe` mór-à{V_m_anR\$ aSj^y rda dmndr hñb` m VohmE` mAmJmJmO` dY Xi dr ZnOçbd Z H\$arV hñb` m E` mZr aSj{dbø` m ór-à{V_m aSj^y rda AdVé\$ bmjé` m hñb` m Xi dtZr grñH\$abbor "hgnmJa` _Yrb gwm, "grñdñr` _Yrb grñdñr C\\$_gndS, "nñf` _Yrb A\$ñ, "bñ` _Yrb à_m òrnñ{hr òrnñ{Amè` mñ_aUmV bJMM OnJr hmVmV. Xi dr nañna{danVr _je` ^nd OnUne` m ór-à{V_m EH\$M ZnOH\$M aSj{dVmV. E` mYrb EH\$ óreñ{ OñmM d JVH\$bmVrb E` mJ, g_nØ, n{VdVmY_Amkr dVñbm_hñd XW AgVøVa Xigar ór-à{V_m I yñXm^ndZA` m^anV Amnbr g\$H\$Vr, AmbmgnH\$na {dgéZ dñi OJynhVn nU E` mOJE` mVr` eñdr hmV Znhr. A` eñdr Pribø` mVbmAl arg Anñ_hé` mH\$andr bmjVø Xi dr {Z{_ñ` mór-à{V_mE` mÚmór_ZnV OnJñmUnaoZdø^mZ AmU E` mMr n[aUvr Aemnñ{VrZgnH\$naVmV H\$, órMo_mZ{gH\$ / emñ{aH\$ ndmV` hr EH\$ {~Z~ñMr VH\$onKy~m Anhö Agm {dMna dmMH\$-aj H\$ñA` m_Znda C_ñndm Aemñ{l r-à{V_m Yz ór-ndmV` mgnñ{enZ{dë\$ EH\$XheVdmK dmMH\$-aj H\$ñA` m_Znda RgnñdmahUy à` EZ {xgVm nññ{aH\$ _je` mZm H\$doñi y dññ{mOJU\$OJUnè` m d Am` m H\$ññ{V nU {~Z~ññ{aUoJU nññ{aH\$ eñdr Pmè` mMoVoXm{ dVmV.

"n̄éf' _Yrb A§MmAndrik H̄omVa Xi dtZr a§{dbē` m órnml M̄oZ_ Zodarbo àH\$MM AnhV. A§yAÝ m mbm dmMm \\$SynhmV_ m E` nV Vr gdfr An` er RaVo A§MoAn` er RaUochmVdmbm Yé\$M Anho nU E` m dmVdmbm H̄RnUo {^SÉ` mnj m Xi dtMr a{V^m gdUu` d X{bV ` m XnZhr dJmrb n̄éf órH\$Eh\$M _je` Ni` Vz n̄hnhV AgVnó órMo enFU, órda hmUnam gm_nOH\$ d _mZ{gH\$ AÝ` m AnU ór` n̄rMonndl` , ` mJnQZmXnhtH\$Sb "n̄éf' gma M_hd Xvno` n̄gma` m{dmnang` mā{VnmKZmV JyVo n[aUm_r YrQ>d AÝ` m n̄dē\$ bTUné` m A§yng m{VÀ` m X{bV {a` H\$anA` m dVnMr MMnZnH\$M d ZnQH\$-nha A§YH\$ hnV arshblor {XgVo "b¾' _Yrb "AnB® Zdè` nMm ^yH\$ni {dgaVo Vnó {dgaE` m_mJnH\$hr dMnfah\$ _yZ K\$boAnho AgoZhr. Va {Vbm H\$ga Pnbo Anho Vr H\$hr H\$ni nMr gma-Vr Anho Am` n̄` mCñanYn` P OnanJnVVMmH\$ni CabmAnhoVnH\$ni {VbmghOnUmZoJm MmAnho {Om"b¾' n̄gmaAn` er Rabo AnhoVr hr _nVnAmé` m_lbrMoAn` er Re\$ n̄hUnao"b¾' _n̄Z` AerBAN_Zr ~m JyOJVnó _SynhmUnado¾ Zì` nZo Oi` ndq C^mandoahUz VgndBZ n̄hnhV "b¾' _Yrb hr _y` ór-à{V_m bj nV Kvbr Va ZnQH\$H\$ma áhUz Xi dtZr Adbs~blor _je` oAnY(ZH\$H\$ni nrb gKFmP Vndz gbmly {ZKrbloR ZnhrV. ZnQH\$H\$ma AnY(ZH\$H\$ni nrb AgbmVar ór-nm` nMr _ZnDy` r gnH\$H\$VnZmVnOZnQ> H\$ib~n̄o _je` n̄m Adbs` H\$avnó

"n` n®' _Ü` oórenfUmMo^Sh\$ {MìU H\$avnZmXi dr _lbrA` m~nnMr AZnRn` r Z_Vm _btMoAn[a_V ghZerb AgUoAYn{I V H\$avnZmI I ò órM órMoenfU H\$arV Anho hm gd@ym_n` n̄g m gm_rMm dmQUnam {gÔnV "gmgy` m nm{MìUñA` m_i ner RvVnV. I adVa _nVñA` mnXam nbyZ~nha Z Anbom _lJm hmr EH\$ nVa ZH\$i VnUo"n` n®' bm amá Pnbohmhn/m

_anR` a§y` r d a{gH\$H\$VkVZoXrK\$ni bj nV Rrb AgoZm H\$qM. I § I n̄nDnH\$an` r a§y` rda AnUbo CXm "EH\$ eý` ~nOrand` _Yrb ~nOrand, "AdÜ` _Yrb J§mYa, "g§ A^mñr` _Yrb {dXfH\$B. nU gd@{gH\$Mobj dly` KBD Aem EH\$hr órnmlbm E` n̄gr ZnQçé\$ {XboZnhr. E` n̄gr {Z{_blor Jmr (EH\$ eý` ~nOrand), H\$MZ, Zrbm(AdÜ`), J§ZJy` _rZnj , (g§ A^mñr) hr ór nm` H\$hrgdol i oAm` n̄` OJVnV. CXm a§y` rdarb a_ mñm d H\$ob` m Ang°\$mnñ

Jmr I r _y BZm_XnamJr _nJUr ZnH\$naVo H\$MZ ZQsåhUz` eñdr hm` ngnR` g_mOnbm _n` Zgbé` m Jm` s H\$naVo Zrbm earagl ngnR` Ka gnGz` Vo B. nU `mgné` m{Ó` mnmg[ah\$M _je` o_nZVnV. ` nrb aE` H\$bm "h, \$m MmZdam h, \$mMo_jb, Ka AgogmH\$hr hdoAnhoAnU Vo_i {dE` ngnR` H\$M dmnb VoH\$E` nMr E` nMr V` mar Anho nñg[ah\$ _je` nñ` mnmdy` rda I n̄nDnH\$á órMr nI bZerb à{V_ma§{dVnV. H\$naU ZnQçJV ór` nñH\$SannH` nMr E` nMr Ni` s hr nñg[ah\$M ndé` nñMr Anho

a§y` yrdarb ` mAg§` órnml M\$S` OñhmAmU {dO` V\$loH\$an` r a§y` {dbé` m órnml M\$S` VnV Võhm H\$hr {Zarj Uo ZnX{dVm ` VnV. gd@ymYmaUnUo V\$loH\$á Zm` H\$M` mldVr ZnQçgy` nMr Jn\$U H\$VnV AgoXgVo (Andrik : en\$Vm H\$M` Mnbv Anh) XgaoahUoE` nñ` m ZnQH\$M {H\$_mZ XnZ órnml AgVnV. _y` ZnQçgy` nMognogX^C m órnml nñmer ` VnV.

g^mldVmbo` m órA` m pnW{VJVrMr H\$Ud dmQy` gñkZerb, H\$dm` yne\$fnMr ór - gYmaUMm àmñ` H\$naUmar Mi di EH\$uUgn` meVH\$V C^mabr hnVr. E` mMi di rMrd nñfngmör - enfUmfdf` r dnQUné` mAZnH\$Mr AnReU i hndr AemnÖrZoXi dr Oñhm"n` n®` _Yrb {Vge` mgzMr ~\$` nñ (!) à{V_ma§{dVm VõhmE` m_mJrb E` nMr OrdZñi` s nñg[ah\$M AgVø AgoahUm` bmhdø

aEzH\$á _VH\$atZr Amn` m "A{½{Xì` ' ` m ZnQH\$M V h\$y` g_n` m A{YH\$J\$ra, g_Og d H\$bnE_arE` m hmVmi br Anho ` m ZnQH\$M V _Klm, {VMr AnB® {VMr gngy` m VrZ ór-à{V_m AnhV. _Klmhr enfV, nrSV d AÝ` m JñV n̄lrmì Anho gXa ZnQH\$Mrb gma ág§` _KlmA` m _nhar áhUoOOUy _nVñrñE` nñ` mgny` rZognH\$VnV. {VÀ` mgngar Oo- OoKSbø OoVZo^mbo VM nñhmgmKa H\$boOnVø ` mñH\$moZnQçg§` nMr _n\$Ur H\$e` m_i` o gm_nOH\$ MmbrarVr, E` m MmbrarVr OnongUmar, dmT` dUmar _nUgoAnU E` nMr _mZ{gH\$VmñH\$fnPø AYññI V hnVø ` m ZnQH\$Mrb enfV _Klmgn` YgMr nñdrYa Anho nU gm_nOH\$ OrdZnV dmQçrbm Anbø` mg_n` nñla_nV H\$ñE` nMo_mZ{gH\$ gm_í` °{VÀ` nV Znhr. H\$naU nñfàYmZ g_nDì` dñWV _lJr Á` m _je` nñMoOVZ H\$S` dmT` dblr OnVø E` m _je` nñ` mñE` j nñE` j gñH\$am` i` oVr _mZ{gH\$ñiQçmXñ` i` r anhñV VgM gñej V hnV` ngnR` Vr Oo(eH\$VnV)ej U {Vbm nñV:Mr _mZ{gH\$ e°\$ dmT` dñ` mg nñH\$ RaV Znhr. n[aUm_r AnY(ZH\$H\$ni nVhr ór Xñ` i` r, _ZnD` ha{dbloR RaV Anho nñfàYmZ g_mDaMZñZ{Z_mB H\$e` mgñH\$Vm` Vr ~i` r RaV

Anho hogHIV {Z_nB H\$é` nV, AnYi mUmZoVoOnnngÉ` nV
nÉ` H\$ _lbrMm ^nD\$, {VMo dSéb grihmÉ` ^V KOH\$ RaV
AgVmM. `m{dXmAH\$ d {dnarV gm_n(OH\$ dnVjWVrMr OnJrd
_Xlom` móR à{V_Vy hmlVa _lbrA` mgil Xlil mdf` r H\$hr
~mboE` mMm Ra{dE` mMm H\$UVmM A{YH\$ma Zgbbr, Vgm
A{YH\$ma Agm` bmhdm` mMr OnJrd Zgbbr _mV{V_mahUy
AnB© mórmñ mMmAm{U E` nVz AWmUgX^Ab` {Z_nB hmV
VSlbH\$ {Z_` órmnl gm_n(OH\$, amOH\$, Ym_Ps AmKr
dldlù` mgfWm` dnWhA` md ` _{Z` _nA` m-i r AnhV. `m
gré` mgfWmIr_»` gy) anéfn` mhmlnV AnhV. {Z` _hr E` ngrM
~Z{dbloAnhV. ho{Z` _~Z{dVmZm ór hm gm_n(OH\$ KOH\$
gdñdr Anné` mH\$enV anhrb, AnnU H\$D Am{U Vr narK Aer
`dñWmE` nZoH\$or Anho {def áhUOohmì` h AemnÖVrZo
aMbmAnhH\$, `mì` hmV Annbr \sgdUH\$, H\$M\$-Umd enFU
hmV Anho ho_ñm {dMma Hé` mEdm` órbmH\$i yZ` o ~hñm
órbm hoH\$i VM Znhr, {Obm ho"gE` H\$i Vo{Vmñ ádmg
`nVZnJ^qñm/nv {VÀ` mOmJohn` nV {VÀ` mdkZMmOY` hm/nv
EH\$\$_w o Xugar "OmJr' hmV Aer "OmJy" Pribor EI mKr
Ami I rA` mAm{U gbJrA` m_VdV OJÉ` nVz j UH\$ib gñ
nmhmVø (g[aVm - "H\$_bm") H\$Yr EI mKr OnJr hnDZhr OnJ
Anné` mMohwV: ndrH\$av Znhr. (gñ_`m - "Ka0sA_MoNz")
H\$htZmH\$hr OnJdVM Znhr. Cb0-H\$hr dol i oOjynrhUné` m
órmñ AWdmOrdZmA` mñgñV dol i oOjndobmÙbë` mórmñ
~i r Klñe` m H\$anWmZnV Vr CÉgnhmZogm_rb hmV
OnVrMø gI nam ~nBSa, enVnI H\$ñMnby Anho VSlbH\$
nañna{danVr gñYñsa AnYnabë` móR à{V_m{Z_nB H\$VmV.
nU E` m órmñyñr ndrH\$ablor / Adbsbblr OrdZ_je` o
gmal rM AgVmV. hoE` yzr Odi Odi gdñl ZmH\$nyz
`eñdrarE` mXm dñy {XboAnho

CXm "Ir_§' _Yrb A{ddm|hV J^@Vr _WmAmU {VMr
AnB© {VMr d{hZr ` m ñl rnmñy r A§JH\$ablr OrdZ_jé` o
gmaI rM AnhV. _WmMo{ddrhmmdu JanKa AgUohm Hédi
AnKmV AnfU \$gdUH\$ Anho É` mnRf_mlo É` m órnml mMr
H\$huVrhr {def "y§_H\$nt Znhr. AgM "enVmt H\$uVmboyAnho
_Yrb ~Unqdf` r áhUVm ` B@. ~UnqMr AnOMr pñW{VJVr
hr gm_m{OH\$n[añWVrMmAmU {d{eîo>_jé` àUmbrMmn[anmH\$
Anho "H\$_bm _Yrb H\$_bmVm AmU nñhm - nñhm{dH\$bo
H\$mOnV Anhmv hmáíZhr nSV Znhr. I a§Va {VbmAgmáíZ
nSyZ` oAgm gñH\$am {VÀ` mda nñfáYmZ i` dñWz@H\$obm
Anho Vr É` mgñH\$amMr dñhH\$ AgVø Vr OoOJVøVø{VMo^m

AgVmV. ór- emfUmÀ m àJ0>AàJ0>Aem AZH\$ Véhm
V\$ldH\$ang` m ZnQH\$N V Amné` m àE` ` mMm {df` hmVmV.
E` mM-amb-a E` m emfUm_mJrb i` dñWmQ {VÀ` m EH\$Jr
Zr{V{Z` _Mo^` mdh XeZhr Amné` mbmKSvø

VslbH\$anMr Odi Odi gmar ór-nmì onan̄_, _VdV Am̄ w̄
OJVnV. hr nm̄lo àJQ> AndQ>enfUnMo-i r AgVnV. E` n̄M
E` n̄M XwI {derbo hrD\$Z OrnUdV Zthr. naSYwE` m̄nUr b
ZnOH\$anMoOrdZ^mZ d OrdZn̄i e n̄dë^ Agë` m̄Zhr gmaórnml̄
ór-XwI m̄lo órA` m̄ nVZnMo(dXmH\$ d enh\$J^%e@ KSdVnV.
E` m̄dnMH\$ag H\$ay_P ihm̄ bm̄m̄l nnSvV.

EH\$H\$Sø māH\$na` mórm-à{V_m_anRs a\$J^y_rda gnH\$naV
hn̄` mVa XjgarH\$Sønnh\$[aH\$OrdZ_je` oCamer H\$ldOni y_É` ngnRs
OJUñe` m ór - n{V_mMo XeØ KSfdb OnV hmVo _he
EbH\$Mdnñy r BVa gØ^mP _hñdmMr RaUmar ZnOHi {b{hbr
Agbr, Var órnmlñg\$Sønnh\$E` nMm E` nMm Ñ{iH\$ñz nnñh[aH\$M
Agblom(XgVn "dmgZnH\$S> _Ü` ñbmbr Anné` m^ndmer g\$Y
RøVhol aoAnho ` mH\$Vr_i ñVr àñWññV a\$J^y_rdarb órnmlñg m
dol i r RaVohbr I aoAnho nU ^ndmer g\$Y RøUdhm{ZU© {VMm
Znhr. VgM ` māH\$na` mgf\$Vn_i o{Z_nP Pmbë` mgkfmP Vr
JndH\$` nñ` m H\$nbom Km-éZ eaU OnVo {d{ei>n[apñWVrV
EI nUm i` °\$bm Al arg g_nO~yZnñeaU OndobnVø hm
{gÖnV ndrH\$neZ "dmgZnH\$S> _Yrb órnmlñMm {dMna Hñm
Var hoÓrnml dMñfaH\$Vær AmboZnVognVø Znhr. É` m_i o{VZo
^mblë` m dmgZMm CÝ_nñk hm EH\$ñnefnMr bha RaVo AWmP
AemaMZo_i M nefàYmZ i` dñWmórbm (AJXr ~{hUrbnhr)
Anné` mdmgZMm-i r H\$gmRa(dVø mMñdÀN>XeØ KSvø VgM
É` m nJrb ZnOHi \$nñmMr J\$ra OrdZñiñhr H\$i Vo

XenS̄enA` m Mm̄` m {nT̄Vrb ór (gy) Aḡz Vr nn̄ḡ[aH\$
_j̄` ^nd Ar̄U "nd' Ap̄nVEd ` Modoli mU, ` m Xn̄hr Jn̄f̄
{eVn̄ \$Zoii {dVo ZxXzA` m Aemà{V_ V nn̄ḡ[aH\$md d̄ {oH\$
_VàUmbr ` m Mo ga` H\$ {_I U Agbdoo {XgVo na\$w
EbHn̄ Mdmn̄A` m Zn̄QH\$yrb EHJU n̄l̄r-à{V_ m ` m nn̄ḡ[aH\$
_j̄` n̄erM {Oihmù` m MoZn̄vgn̄Vn̄Zm{XgVmV.

he EbH Mdmn^g yA Mm h̄d Mm ZnQ H^g h̄ ahUy gVre
Ami b̄s^g lM C_ d H̄s^g bmhdM Ami b̄s^g r OnUrdnylR\$ órHDr
ZnQH\$ {b{hbbo AmT^g V Zthr. nm^g Mo_ m^g{gh\$ {díd Ar[U
E_ m_ mJrb gm_ OH\$ -gm^gH^g VH\$ n_ m^gAU ` mg^g } n^g Vr E_ n^g
Amnbr ZnQ^g H\$ WnZH^g J^g s^g or AnhV. _ hm{Zdn^g } ` mZnQH\$ n/V
E_ n^gr _anR^g s^g ^y rda An[a{MV Ar[U E_ nM-ano-a {dnarV chob
Aer ór-à{V_m gnH\$ abr. hr ór-à{V_m (a_m) nEzr Ar[U
_m/m Aem Xn^g hr e^g n^gV An[a{MVVMm d {dnarVVMm AZn^gd
Xn^g o_ mörnm^g nZo^g ^y rda àW_M Amnë` m_ZnVrb H^g m_ ^ndnMm
nni i nn i a Uc f na H^g bbo Amho {VMoX^gXZ dV^g hog_ mO_ m^g
e^gT>g^g ^mer d dV^g mer {ZJ{S^g Amho _m^g {VMo_ m^g{gh\$ {díd
` m dV^g nA` mH^g f nV amh^g hr dol i oH^g hr gr^g y ~moyrhVo I ao
Va H^g hr H^g mi {VMoOJUoXn^g bbo Amho na^g Vr Vgo^g ngyXn^g
Zthr. Vr OJÉ` mMr EH\$ dol i r VéhmnS^g mi y nh^g Vo hr Véhm
g_ mO_ m^g gr^gH^g VH\$ g^g Vn^g mY_ \$mn^g m{dUnar Amho ho^g Vbom
Mn^g boH^g si Vo qH\$ -h^gZmboH^g si e^g m^gyA M Vr gr^gH^g VH\$ g^g Vn^g
ZH^g nA X^g mO A^g i nUoQri VoAr[U n[apnWVreaUVmñdrH\$ nA Vo
n^g l^g- ZnVrb Aemn An^g ZnMr gr^g _ Om_ _anR^g s^g ^y rda
AndriKnZM AmT^g Vo

Ami h̄sanḡya AZb̄\$ZnQH\$H̄sh̄n̄r ZnQ̄çbd̄ Z H̄sob̄oArh̄o
Ē`mgd̄ZnQH\$H̄sh̄n̄m̄ `WoC̄_d̄ H̄s̄UoeS̄_ Znhr̄. _m̄l̄ àen̄/Y
Xi dr̄ (MraMraKr̄), MNZ Xh̄vra (ḡnd̄e`m̄), Ō`ȳ nd̄ma (_m̄P̄\$
Ka), Aeh̄l̄ nn̄Q̄i ō(AnB̄q̄aQ̄m̄ a hn̄v̄ !) Am̄U am̄Ord ZnBP̄\$
(gn̄RMH̄sh̄m̄ H̄s̄am̄ M̄ȳ `m̄ZnQH\$H̄sh̄n̄m̄ Am̄U Ē`n̄`m̄ZnQH\$H̄sh̄m̄
{dMra Wh̄s̄`n̄ H̄s̄Ura Arh̄o hogd̄ZnQH\$H̄sh̄a C̄na Am̄YuzH̄\$
H̄s̄ni n̄rb ZnQH\$H̄sh̄a Arh̄v̄. Ē`n̄`m̄AdVr̄^dVr̄ p̄n̄WĒ`ȳan̄z̄m̄
AZh̄lo Aem̄n̄adV̄d̄n̄kr̄ Mi di r̄ Zī`m̄ Om̄_m̄ZnQH\$H̄sh̄ @rb̄
Pr̄b̄e`mh̄n̄`m̄ àĒ`b̄\$Mi di r̄V Zd̄oZv̄d̄ n̄K̄s̄>hn̄v̄ hn̄v̄`m̄
Mi di t̄_Ǖ`ōrd̄n̄kr̄ Mi di hr̄ Arh̄o Aem̄ H̄s̄ni n̄rb Zd̄o
H̄s̄Uma ho ZnQH\$H̄sh̄a Arh̄v̄ ho _m̄_ ZnK̄dm̄ b̄m̄ h̄do Xi dtMo
AbrH̄s̄&Jn̄ObloEH̄s̄ ZnQH\$H̄sh̄n̄r ah̄UOo"Mr̄aMraKr̄' hn̄o . hoZnQH\$
Mra órn̄m̄`nd̄Vr̄ Jk̄s̄ob̄oArh̄o ZnQ̄çJV Ame`n̄`m̄N̄i`z̄o
n̄rh̄v̄m̄hr̄ Mrahr̄ órn̄m̄lo h̄ch̄Mr̄ Arh̄v̄. `n̄rb àĒ`b̄\$Mm̄EH̄\$

ñdV§ äding Anho Ë` m MnKr "ÓrMoñdm§" ` m
gj nZoEH\$ b\$er OnSþe` mAnhV. ZnO\$Hm/ "AnB©ho_` nm
Anho H\$hmU ` m nm nZoEH\$ H\$mi r Kvbe` m {d{ei>ZU©m_i o
Ë` m{VKtÀ` mOrdZnV H\$hr AOsVQsMoáíZ {Z_m@ PmbboAnhV
AnU àE` b\$bom {Zdn@RmM {ZU© Kf` mMr di Anbor Anho
_nRëm_lrbmnaórer g§` Y ReLUne` m Zdè` mbmñdrH\$ham` Mo
H\$ Znhr ` mdf` rMm {ZU© j` m MmAnho_Yë` m lrbmH\$hrM
Z H\$aVm nmñm[aH\$ _je` m Zr ñdV..bm OI Sz` Kvbe` m
Zdè` m-ano-aM gßma nTeadV Y` m Mm H\$ Agm gßma _m
QnH\$hm Mm ho Radm` Mo Anho AnU {Vgarbm {d{ei>g_n` m
CbJSégnR§ Xnñhr { _i` m {VA` mer b¾ H\$aÈ` gmR§ V` m
H\$am` MoAnho {edm` {VMr hr Aer ^_H\$hmH\$hr` m Znhr g_Oy
Úm` Mr Anho ` m{VKhr Ambr ^_H\$hmAmmnë` m {ZU© àg\$ir
BVa nmñm g_Ondy grSVnV. nU EH\$ b\$y m H\$hr g_Oy
gm§È` mV Ë` mZm ` e` / Znhr. ` mVrb n{he` m XnKr
n[apñWVreaVm ndrH\$hmVm AnU {VgarMm {ZU© AYn` yarM
anhVn` m {Vñhr órnmñng_n_ OoaíZ C^oarshboAnhV/ VoàíZ
{d{ei>g_OaMZzQZ_n@ H\$obboAnhV. àñVW ZnO\$H\$Vrb órnmñ o
H\$hr dñ i oOJV Agë` mVar AnB©d gdñp bhmZ _bJr` m
AndnK H\$aVm Cabë` m XnKr g_mOnzoA\$JH\$habë` m g§` m
nJñUñUoñdrH\$haUn` m AnhV. AnB©{VA` m VñeÈ` mV dñU` m
nñOvRzOJE` m Mm {ZU© KvøAnU Ë` m {ZU©mognaoMñbø
dnB@n[aUm_ ^mVo na\$wahUy` {Vbm i` °\$Zog_mOOrdZnV/
ñd-V§ hñ` m MmJ {^VñW©_lboAnhø AgoZnhr. ` mAh\$ñA` m
órnmñMr {Z{_Pr H\$aUmZnO\$H\$ha EH\$An[a(MV {df` EdTëm
_mPVNñiñZM` mnñm n\$SmñhVn` m ZnO\$H\$Vrb órnmñ nñUM
AgVm Ë` mV _je` mMr, OnUdMr "I mbr' Agblor OnUdV
Znhr. _m` Xi dtMr "Mñhþb" _Yrb Zñ(` H\$hm j(Zñ` H\$hr)
g^mVrbA` m ^qOOrdZpñWVtMq CWi OJÈ` mMod A{ddH\$
_je` gaUrMoA{YH\$J\$ra d {dXmH\$XeØ KS§dVø

MNZ Xn\nmñlo`grndë` m̄ haZnOHS \$\\\$ órnmlñz mHñWnZr
Reñz {b{hbubobAnho ` mZnOHS /rb nnRmñRñA` m̄ VKr ~{hUr,
E` m̄ Mr AnOr, E` m̄ Mr _aU nnrlbbr AnB, E` m̄ Mr eOmarU An[U
{VktMr _} Ur BVH\$ órnmlñoAnhV. ` m̄ órnmlñMmgdgnYnU
gm̄ m(OHS XOnPHS ZíR> Ü` _dJu` Anho Á` m̄ _bt^m̄lVr
"grndë` m̄ Mh\$WnZH\$ {dUbOnvø E` m̄ lbr On/rZo-m̄ U AnhV.
nU E` m̄ Mr ~m̄ UnzmdVZY_Odi Odi grSbñAnho nU VnO
OnUrndy\$ Zñhr. E` m̄ mHñfñV AgoHñhr {dnarV KSbñ
{nE` m̄ MoKa [VmøAgV Zñhr. bñmñZ\$y A HññU E` m̄ hr HññUm_i o
AWdm HññUnhr_i o (ññr qHñdm nñef) {Vbm K0ñ\$ñ>_i nm̄

[H\$]m KQñ\\$\n>_` mdm bmJbm Va gmgKa {VMoanthV Znhr.
"OÝ_mbm Ambor nñ H\$_bJr EI mUm KamV/M dmT\yø EI mUm
KamV gyž áhUž Orvø EH\$m KamH\$Sx Xgø` mKamH\$Sø VMmádrig
hm\nonU {Vbm {VMoKa AgV Znhr. ' m gyž m^ndVr hoZnQH\$
J\\$\\$bboAnho _m` àE` j m` E` mrb Zn` H\$ {VMr gmgV [VMr
ZU\\$ hr órnml ohm {dMna d E` m_mrb Jn\y` g_Oý C_Oý
OJV AnhV {H\$dm VgoAm\` m{ZU© KV AnhV AgohmV
Znhr. ` mÓrnml m` mZnQ\x JV H\VC\\$ nnhVm_mZdr g\\$ y\n
{Oihmi m gñhñkC` m {VKtZm H\$i bm Anhø hoåhUUoYnSgnMo
Rab. gJi oZnQH\\$ ^ndZnA` m j m^nda C^oanhVo ` mZnQH\\$rb
gmgA` mdfei0çñjU© yH\$ni d {V\` mZU\\$Mm\~Z~\Mm {dMna
ZnQH\\$y\z dOmH\om Va ZnQH\\$V H\\$` Calo, AgmnñZ_Zmer
` Vm VgM` mZnQH\\$V néfaYmZ i` dñWV néfma` mbhar_w o
^aSé` m Jbø` m Zn` H\$Mr dMñsaH\$ nmV i r A{Ve` gm_nñ`
AerM anhVo ZnQH\\$m J\\$ra {df` mMr {ZdS>H\$Vn} nU E` m
{df` mMm_nñ` Ur gm_nñ` d CWi nmV i rdAM hm\noAgol XnZo
ahUmdgo dmQVø H\$naU ñl`r-nm| g^ndVmbA` m g_nDmV Oo
g\U VrZonU {ZpíMVnUo-XbV Anhø Aem_j` ~Xbndf` r
AZ{^KM AnhV. AgoKSv\H\$u ZnQH\\$mehr E` mH\$Sænem
Se` gnUanithV Znhr.

"AnB@aQm a hnVò ! ' mZnO\$ha _nV\$hnVrb ór H\$@hnhr
H\$@p~H\$ O~m-XnarVY_ P\$ hnD\$ eH\$V Znhr, qH\$-h\$z~XbE~ m
H\$ni nV Zn\$@ar H\$e\$ bnu\$be` m {Ó m d` nD\$ gngjbm AWdm
_nVbm(órbm) I è` mAW\$ig_Oy KD\$eH\$V ZnhrV, Zn\$@arA~ m
{Z{ ÎmZoKam-nha nSUnè` m {Ó m g\$YgmY hnV AnhV, È` m
KanVrb d` nH\$@ nIrmg hmZ@ndmZ{dMra H\$é eH\$V ZnhrV,
Aem dmVdpnWVrbm àH\$@>H\$@È` nMo H\$@m @gXa ZnO\$H\$ H\$@Vo
naY@È` mnbrH\$@OnD\$Z` mZnO\$haV dMfah\$ nmVi rdarb g\$F©
nIrmn@Y@ gnH\$haV Znhr. BWbr ^nd{ZH\$nmVi rMoXe@AJga
anhVo XgaoAgoh\$, ` mZnO\$haVrb órnml o_@hr Va XgM nU
gm_m` _nUgnbm gMUnhr {dMra H\$@arV ZnhrV.

^mVr` g_nO` dñWZÓ` nA` m dnQ\x{e6}bm Á` m à H\$haMr
H\$ñ_ o{Xbr E` m H\$ñ_nMm XOn{ZH\$`i> d ~Z_h ñ dmMm_nz bm
g_nOrnV hm{dMn hOrnnd f}{PanV AnOhr NT_Prtblbm{XgVnø
AdVr^mVr Á` m dnVdnZo H\$hrer AnhoH\$, E` m_w oE` nMo
H\$ñ JV ^m{dÍd nyUñUoCXÜdñV PrboAnho nrá n[apñWVrer
E` mOii dñ KññV. E` mOii dñ Kñ` nA` mnÖVrVM E` nñmE` nñm
{d{eii>dVZY_ gnSdm bnJvnø ` nMm AW E` nMo "AnO' Mo
{d{eii>OJUohr E` nMr nrá n[apñWVr AnhoAnfU ` mn{apñWda

ñír_-VñdmV\$, órMoáÍZ, E` m_mJrb gm_mOH\$pñW{VJr
`mMoZo_H\$^mZ Om(UdÀ` mmM/i rda ZnOH\$amboMnyUEdmZgbo
Var E` mZQZ_{_Bor hr órmMññlñrÀ` mKng_Qe` mMo(MTù gm_I` mZo
H\$avñV AmU dmMH\$-aj H\$gZmAS_P ihm` bm^mJ nmSvñV.

OrdZnMm d Ni x Mm n u n H \$ m H \$ U m a R a h V A m U E` m d a E` m M r { Z i R a h r A n h o

SinhndVm. ` nCb0^m {d. daahsantr Anné` m" ^_H\$` mgrVm
` mZnH\$V nnah[ah\$Ór à[V_bm{danV H\$aUmar "dng\$Yr" hoórnml
a\$[dbo Anho hobj nV ; m bm hdø gb_m órMm ghMnfiaUr
AgÉ` mMmOmY_@\$i V ZH\$i VnUñdrH\$@Vod VnñdrH\$@VnZm
àg\$ldem/ dødø i r ê\$no YnU H\$aVo Ë` nà_nUogrVnhr eS`
VnW H\$i VZH\$i V am_nMr H\$zCKS\$Jr H\$aVo {def áhuOo
" ^_H\$` mgrVm _Yrb "C{_ @mt nddf{eñOçñtr AmY{ZH\$ ór
H\$er Agindr ` mMouyXe@ KS{dVø áhuZM C{m AmY{ZH\$
H\$ni n/rb hm ZnQH\$H\$na (I ao Va gdM ZnQH\$H\$na) nnem
ghgs@XZzoórnmlnMr {Z{_ @r H\$aVnZm {XgV Znhr. ZnQH\$Vrb
BVa nmñs-an-a EH\$ órnml EdTM _hÍd Ë` nñmH\$Yr H\$Yr nná
hnvø Agol XnZoåhUndgødnøyo

"mZya "em̄m̄ m̄m̄ (e\\$m̄ V I m̄), "_nH\$Sm̄hrVr eān̄z'"
({ddbl\$-~}), "\\$m̄ Zb S̄kā0' ({Jare Omer} `m̄Zn0H\$Sm̄ {dMna
H\$Vm̄ B@. "_nH\$Sm̄ hm̄r eān̄z' AnfU "\\$m̄ Zb S̄kā0' `m̄
Zn0H\$Sm̄ Nənr̄ g\\$hVm̄CnbāY Zgē `m̄_i o`m̄rb ór-nm̄l nMm̄
{dMna H\$obom Znhr. "_nH\$Sm̄ `m̄ hm̄r eān̄z' `m̄ Zn0H\$Sm̄rb
"np̄gb' hoórm̄l _anR\\$ a\\$y_rdarb A{^Zd Agoórm̄l
Anho `m̄r-nm̄l nMm̄ {d{dY A\\$m̄z {dMna H\$uOg\\$ dZr` Anhho
BWoZnKd\\$ R\\$Vo "em̄m̄ m̄m̄ haZn0H\$niVH\\$e\\$nriZaH\\$eV Pnbo
Anho "em̄m̄ m̄m̄ `m̄ Zn0H\$Sm̄ Xn̄z ór-nm̄l AnhV. EH\\$n̄l H\$na
AnfU Xgjär PmerÀ` manUrMr ^f_H\\$mH\\$uMar ~nB©hr ór-nm̄l
nañna{dan}Vr ór-nfV_måhU\\$ EH\\$_H\\$A` g_n̄ `VnV. n̄l H\$na
Agblboórm̄l hoAbrH\\$Spb H\\$ni nV "ór' M\\$H\\$hr A\\$er
nmboblo\\$Oe\\$ Anho E` m̄é\\$hm̄bmgnH\\$na H\\$uUmaAnho CXm̄ ho
n̄l H\$na ór-nm̄l _je` {df` H\\$ H\\$m̄UvRm̄ ^f_H\\$m R\\$nUo
ñdrH\\$naVnZm\\$XgV Znhr. ^m̄VnÀ` m̄ndnV\\$ ng 50 df}Pnbo åhU\\$
Or em̄m̄ m̄m̄ {ZKUra Anho E` m̄_m̄ Mo{M|H\\$U H\\$uUoAnfU
E` nV gh^mJr hm̄Une` m̄ Zn̄z` m̄_lom̄l Vr KWo EdTe` _nQV
ZnQeH\\$m̄ © m̄nm̄l b\\$m̄b\\$b\\$o Anho `m̄ H\\$m̄_m̄` m̄ {Z_ lmnZo
aL\\$_m̄lnd aindUmahoórm̄l nefnÀ` m̄_Zn̄rb ór{df` H\\$
{dMna CKSraUo~nbo\\$ Xn̄l {dVo BVH\\$M ZihVa hoórm̄l
órm̄{df` H\\$ aíZn̄z H\\$DnWnZr R\\$y Á` m̄ {d{dY Mi di r Pnre` m̄
E` m̄ Mi di t_i o AnfU CXm̄_Vdnkm̄_i oÓrbm̄ àJVrÀ` m̄ Á` m̄
dlddlù` mdnQm̄CnbāY Pnre` m̄E` mdnQm̄r àadng H\\$VnZm\\$O` n̄r
ñdV: bmnQUmaAgEH\\$d\\$i M ^m̄d{díd ñdrH\\$ab\\$oXgVn̄ ho
^m̄d{díd "m̄-u` m̄r-nm̄l nÀ` mC{O\\$H\\$Vn̄UmaAYn̄l V Pnbo
Anho

CXm eara JaO åhUy ~m-er àU` H\$Uñar ~m-u ^nB@lm

¶\$z Añe` m\$y{VV\$` nM AnZ\$ñmZo^nbPSS{ZKz On/o honmì
`nZe(MVm, erbgfþVmhr _j` oghO^ndmZoZnH\$naVnZm{XgVo
Aer ór A_fahz Agé` nMoas{dE` nV ZnOHi\$hanVm H\$hdJVm
h\$yAgndmAgmáíZ CnpñWV H\$am` bmhdmAgodnOvh. `nCb0>
ZnOHi\$V PmerÀ` m anUrMr ^_H\$m H\$uUmao ór-nmì {ÜñVar`
nmì i rda dndvñm{XgVo PmerÀ` manUrMr ñdmV\$` nH\$g` mAm{U
É` mgmR{VZoH\$obmnanH\$ hmE@Vhm{gH\$g\$^`Am{U ZnOjeJV
ór-nmì Mo_jb Z Pribolb ór ahUj brfH\$H\$ OrdZ `nrb
{danVm`mg` Wo gmH\$na hmVno {VÀ` m dnOçtom VehVehmMr
h\$xi Ur` Vo {VZoAmné` mbmKoñ\$ñmAgdVÀ` mZdè` mbm
dnOvoAm{U dñ{dnVmangR{Vn~nbZñdrH\$andmAgdZdè` mA` m
d{H\$bnz m dnOvo` mM AW@ñefg{mH\$ i` dnWbm AndnhZ
H\$uUné` mAZh\$órdñkr Mi di rhd\$zhr Am{U órgf\$yr AZh\$
VehM(dMñXeZàgV hnd\$zhr àE` j brfH\$H\$` dhmñV -hVfer
{Ó` Mo Amì w` nnafj{aH\$ _j` m` m nñRanm` m_w` ohmni j`
{ZKriblo{XgVo ñ`rdñkr Mi di rZyag{mñefg{mH\$ i` dnW` m
{dMñm` jñmV ~Xb Pribolm Znhr ho ZnOHi\$hanbm` m "ór"
nmì A` m_nñ` _nñYAYm{V H\$and` mMoAnhd\$? Agnhr àíZ
`WcnpñWV H\$aVm` Bø. EH\$U, H\$ni nñegah\$V AmbbmAgbm
Var ór-nmì nñSø~K` mMr ZnOHi\$hanMr ^_H\$m Am_jñm`
~Xbblob{XgV Znhr.

X{bV a\$|^_r hr EH\$ d{fei0\xen}U^aL^y^_r Agy` m
aL^y^_yrdarb ór-à{V_nMm{dMm} H\$uUo_h^dMmAnho X{bV
ZnOHS\$ha áhUy^ X^m^ JV, am_ZnW Mìhnu, ~nOrand am_QbH,
ào_mZ\$ JÁdr, 0\$gmg Jm H\$dnS> {gÖnN^Vn\$ o ho ZnOHS\$ha
Arnné` mZOag_m ` VnV. 1980 nngy^A` mX{bV ZnOHS\$haMmOar
{dMm} H\$om Var _anRf a\$|^_rbm {def ` mJXmZ XUm` m
ZnOHS\$yrb ór-à{V_nMmDesh ghO VnngVm` E` ngm I oAnho
X{bV ZnOHS\$yrb gKf^mX{bV {de\$O Cfduu` áhUOoen{fV
Agm AgVm h\$gdRmV Anho E` m_i o ZnOeJV nm` br ` nM
dUmPrb AgVmV. VgM X{bV ZnOHS\$hr àimy^` mZoZm H\$HDr
AgVoAmU hm Zm H\$ enffV dUmPrb AgVm VZ_mOnor,
H\$`\$ V, JnYr - An\$G\$ AemH\$hr ZnOHS\$hmAndm H\$Vm
øm ZnOHS\$yhr àm_` mZoH\$ofmM nWbndH\$ne i` nnblom
AgVm ndm^ndH\$M X{bV ZnOHS\$hr àm_` mZnEzr, AnB©_bJr
` mZnE` nYrb ór-à{V_m_nRe\$ma_mUnda ad nQbë` mXgVmV.
H\$hr ór-nm` oX{bV Va H\$hr nI`r-nm` oCfduu` {XgVmV.
X{bV ór-nm` ohr _` V: enffV nm` o AgVmV VerM Vr
n[apn]WVr~ano-a g_Pbm H\$hrV OJUmr AgVmV. E` nM~ano-a
Vr g_OyXmhr AgVmV. AZH\$ X{bV ZnOHS\$ X{bV nifmer

_anRé asJ^y rda néf ZnOH\$hénZr dMfd ànWmnV Hébo
Anho {Ó nér AndhXnZrM ZnOH\$ {b{hbr AnhV naYwAndhXnZM
E` mMoà` m PribAnhV. E` mVrb A` mVr áhmgHénA` m` _lJr
Prib hnl' AnU gBénaOno` m` _nPmI i _SxO` mZnOH\$lm
WhGéS` mV {dMma H\$am` Mm Anho smXnéhr ZnOH\$ {Ó mCína
AnY{ZH\$ H\$ni mVrb AnhV. E` m` mg^mVrbA` mg_mOnV Or
CbWmnmbW hnV hnVr, {VMm E` m EH\$ gSéXZerb KOH\$ hn` m
E` m_i do%, hPm MmbrarVt_Yrb EH\$UmUmd {dnarVm, órMo
godVar` emfU, néfàYmZ i` dnWVrb _DmnmUm, órMr KSV
OnUmnr Xw i r _M{gH\$Vm, {VMmgfgm VJ{dE` mMr YSéS>AnU
{VMonant_nU` mgne` mJni` E` mXnKtA` mgOZerbVMm{df`
AnhV. `mXnKtZr \\$ J\$ ranUoÓr-àÍZnZnOén Xf` mV` e
{_i {dboAnhoAgø áhUmdobmJb. A` mVr áhmgHénA` dMnfah\$
AnKmZàXmZngnRé, n[adVZdmKr {dMmna` m A` ^` °\$gnRé
nWZnOénMm èn-~Y ñdrH\$VmV. E` m_i oÓr_P\$Mm Zdm adnh
nTéZlom OnVm nU E` mVhr E` m {dMmna` m` ^m{ZH\$Vm AnU
~Ôrnj m_ZrbmM AndhZ H\$VmV. _mJoahQe` m` _nU` m{ZH\$
AndhZ amD` mJXwA` m H\$M\$ bø` mYndni rV {dëZ OnD\$eH\$Vm
AnU OnVbr. gBénaOnZr {Z_{_lJr ZnC` H\$ehr \\$ dMmfah\$
nm/i rda H\$ibH\$ U H\$arV Znhr. " _nPmI i _SxO` _Yrb gmar

órnml̄ i _ nS̄` Mr ḡyr {i m̄br Va V̄Pr n̄Om H̄s̄z Ago JŪenbm{dZ{dVnZm{XgVnV. I i áhUOogf̄m Ago_m̄boVa áñVW ZnOHS̄rb {Ó` m̄Am̄nbmgf̄m _ nS̄` mḡR̄e JŪenbm áhUOoEH̄ "n̄ef̄l bm H̄si H̄si rZo{dZdV Aḡe` n̄Mo{XgVnV. hm ZnOçJV AZr̄d H̄s̄sU An̄ho H̄s̄sU E` m̄V̄ órMr X̄ri r _ n̄{gH̄Vm Am̄U JVnZw{VH̄Vm à^ndrnUoàH̄s̄>h̄l̄v

ór ZnOHS̄s̄ áhUy_ Zp̄ndZr bVm adtD An̄U BandVr H̄s̄Ua\$ hr ~hM{M̄ Zmdo An̄hV. ór qH̄dm n̄ef̄ ` n̄A` m̄ ḡg{df̄ H̄s̄ Om̄Udhs̄Se` m̄ H̄shrem àJé^V̄Zonh̄mV An̄hV, AḡdmOyo` m̄Xn̄ ZnOHS̄s̄r a\${db̄` m̄^ndf̄d̄mda d órnml̄ gla ^m̄` H̄s̄Uo KnBMo h̄l̄D Ago dm̄yo Varhr _ m̄dr OrdZmÀ` mH̄DñWnZr Aḡb̄` m̄iZm̄A{Ve` YrQnUoAm̄e` m̄ C{Udngh E` mgm_n̄` m̄On̄/ An̄hV hoZnKdm̄ bmhd̄

granc, Am̄Y{ZH\$Am̄U C̄m̄ Am̄Y{ZH\$H̄s̄i n̄v ór{df̄ H̄s̄ aíZgnR̄ AZb̄\$ Mi di r C̄` man̄h̄e` m̄ n̄apnWVrde n̄ef̄ȳr gi\$ H̄b̄e` m̄ ór-ndmV̄` n̄A` m̄ Mi di rMr ḡjoni\$b H̄s̄i n̄v {Ó` n̄ȳr Am̄ne` mh̄l̄r K̄vbr. {ej Um̄` m̄Prb̄e` m̄agnam_i M {Ó` n̄ȳr Am̄boH̄s̄ Ed di n̄o i {gO H̄b̄o An̄o H̄s̄hrOUtMm Var gm̄_n̄OH\$XOm̄C̄m̄b̄m Am̄ho E` n̄A` m̄Am̄enAm̄H̄s̄ m̄Oe dm̄T̄e` m̄An̄hV Vem̄E` m̄Xbb̄e` m̄hr An̄hV. órMmM Zih̄Va _n̄UgnMm̄ ndmV̄` {df̄ H̄s̄ n̄M ḡ^n̄ Pnb̄e` m̄ {Ó` n̄Zm H̄s̄ y b̄m̄b̄m Am̄ho C̄m̄an̄m̄ gd̄c̄n̄VarVr {Ó` m̄ H̄s̄_r-A{YH̄s̄ à_n̄Un̄v E` n̄A` mḡ_n̄rb aíZm̄ YramZogn_n̄` m̄On̄/ An̄hV. AWñ Aḡs̄` {Ó` m̄JVnZw{VH̄s̄ ḡ_n̄O` dñWÀ` m̄"Jb̄m_` hr An̄hV. Am̄U "Jb̄m_` An̄hV ` m̄MoAZb̄s̄ OUtZm ^n̄Z Znhr. ḡ_n̄On̄Vrb órKoH̄s̄_Ü` oAer Veh̄Veh̄Mr ḡjVr-{dḡjVr {XgVn̄ Am̄ho n̄U gr̄e` mn̄[adVñZm̄ {Ó` n̄A` m̄Xbb̄e` m̄_n̄{gH̄s̄/b̄m̄ ~Xbb̄e` mgm_n̄OH\$ d _n̄{gH̄s̄ ḡKf̄b̄m Am̄U n̄apnWVrVrb ḡjVr{dḡjVrbm̄_n̄R̄e a\${ȳrda i` °\$H̄s̄E` n̄Mogn_i` Agb̄b̄m ZnOHS̄s̄ (ór Awdm̄nef̄) Znhr. ` m̄Cb̄o_ an̄R̄e a\${ȳrda "hgm-

hgdm̄` mḡj n̄Zo~ȳb̄e` m̄ZnOHS̄s̄/CXS̄>n̄H\$An̄boAn̄ho {def̄ _h̄d̄m̄MoáhUOo{Ó` n̄A` m̄gd̄r, E` n̄Mo{XgUoAn̄kr Jn̄i` Zn̄M {dZn̄Km̄V _h̄d̄` V̄ An̄ho An̄U ór-n̄ef̄ Xn̄Khr ḡjVrgm̄VrZo E` n̄Mm Am̄ndh̄K KV̄ An̄hV hoJ̄s̄ra An̄hoH̄s̄dm̄Zn̄hr hodnMH̄s̄/rM Radm̄ MoAn̄ho

XgaoAḡo darb gd̄ZnOHS̄s̄/ Ü` oH̄s̄hr ZnOHS̄s̄/md E` n̄ȳr a\${db̄e` m̄ órnml̄ M̄ Andm̄K H̄b̄om Va JVnZw{VH̄s̄ OrdZ_je` n̄Mm Adb̄s̄ H̄s̄Umar órnml̄ M̄ _n̄R̄e{m̄ n̄«m̄Umda a\${ȳrda An̄bor. H̄s̄U n̄adVñZm̄ Kr AZb̄\$Mi di r C̄` man̄h̄e` m̄ Var ḡ_n̄On̄/rb ~h̄l̄s̄` dJ̄chm Aem Mi di tn̄ngy` \\$O H̄s̄ an̄h̄n̄/n̄ E` n̄A` m̄~n̄W0>ḡjXZm̄E` n̄b̄m̄{dMmaḡY_i` H̄s̄rV Zn̄hrV. n̄aUm̄_r ḡ_n̄On̄/ dadaMo-Xb̄ hoZnhrV. H̄s̄b̄n̄/ȳm̄Zd̄` m̄-Xb̄m̄_Ü` o EH̄s̄ áh̄s̄Mr ^i` ȳm̄` n̄o E` m̄_i` oḡ_n̄O {OWe` m̄ {VWoañhVn̄Zm̄ {XgVn̄ áhUyZm̄ ZnOçJV ór-à{V_m̄ om̄ n̄m̄[aH̄s̄, H̄s̄b̄-n̄ø _je` n̄Mm n̄n̄H̄s̄a H̄s̄Ume` m̄AgVn̄V qH̄dm̄E` ma\$gH̄s̄` m̄{W,, a àdñm̄MqW,, a a\$OZ H̄s̄Ume` m̄AgVn̄V. An̄OÀ` m̄_an̄R̄e a\${ȳrH̄s̄ n̄m̄h̄b̄oVa ` m̄a\${ȳr b̄m̄ H̄s̄hr H̄s̄i Var ḡ_D d ḡjP dñagn bm̄^bm̄ h̄n̄/m̄ n̄da H̄oUnMm̄{dñdñg ~gyZ` oBVñ` m̄hb̄S` md ḡm̄_n̄` n̄m̄i rda ZnOçJV ór{M̄I U Am̄boAn̄ho VgM àm̄ n̄JH̄s̄ áh̄s̄e` m̄Jb̄e` md H̄s̄hr Zdñdoà` n̄d H̄s̄s̄ n̄nhUme` m̄àm̄ n̄JH̄s̄ a\${ȳrZb̄r dñMH̄s̄aj H̄s̄A` m̄XrKp̄mi n̄_aUn̄/ an̄hrb Aer ór-à{V_m̄ a\${db̄r Zn̄hr, _J H̄d̄i {W,, a a\$OZm̄_h̄d̄ Xb̄m̄o {Ó` n̄A` m̄"An̄o' Á` m̄iZm̄H̄s̄S̄ni gn̄UoAm̄U ghḡjXZonh̄mV Zn̄hrV, Aer VH̄s̄ H̄s̄E` n̄hr H̄s̄hr AWñZn̄hr. I adVa ḡjXZerb à{V^ndy` ZnOHS̄s̄/hr hoZdñ-Xb̄, órMr Zdr Kij_0` {Vm̄ A\$`~n̄o Kij_0`JoC_OV Zn̄hr H̄s̄, C_OY_ n̄S̄dgoðm̄V Zn̄hr!

...

ñl r a{MV ñdM} 2 m Va {hÝXr H\$Wm g{hE`

Saint Gym AanSint

AnZr ~m/ _cZdZrVmXdgZ H\$ ÜnamhXam~nK |_dr_b
deS\$ EH\$ H\$m @bm_gwZB@Ph gmb nhbH\$ EH\$ {XbMññ
KOZmgH\$ ZmMnhVr h\$ H\$m H\$m Vm_|_ {hbmaMZnH\$ npna EH\$
H\$m R\$ Am mOV {H\$ mJ` mW _M na H\$N> {hbmgm|hE` H\$m
_nOK Wt & Am nOH\$ XoXmVrZ cŠVmAn|H\$ ~nK ZdZrVmOr
H\$ Am Xd VohE KfUm {H\$ A- do` m» ` mZ H\$ {bE H\$ dVm
qgh H\$m Am _{IV H\$a ahohc& gmaoCnpnWV bnd BYa CYa Xd Zo
bJø` n{H\$ H\$ dVmogh dhmWr hr Zht & Orhra h; Am nOH\$ Zo
_ {hbmgm|hE` H\$m Am nOZ VnH\$a {b` m Wmna Z Cýhnzo
Am _{IV _ {hbmaAn|H\$ aMZnAn|H\$m TmWm Z CZ_ {CZH\$ H\$B©
{XbMñnr Wr, ~g, EH\$ AmPmnaH\$Vm ^a {Z^m r Omahr Wr &
ZdZrVmOr _nBH\$ na nhMr Am CýhnzoH\$m - Am nOH\$ H\$m
JbV\\$_r h\$B@& CýhgZht _nby {H\$ _CH\$ dVm{gb Zht h\$_c
_ hmídVmXdr h\$_& h i` \$ {H\$VZmgf fV H\$a nm m ` h ~m/
XrJa h\$_&

gM_M AnO ḡnhbo VH\$ _{hbm bd Z H\$no EH\$
ḡ_mZzr` XOn^hna Zht Wm Ama OnoXno Mma _{hbnsEsaMznE\$
H\$Vr ^r Wt, C̄ȳh|Ka H\$ gr_{_V Xm̄ aoH\$ gr_{_V ḡ_ñ|mAnH\$
Kao_|aMmcld Z_mZH\$`_mKa ~R\$ ""D\$-r hB@gi| r_{hc|mAnH\$
cd Z''_mZH\$` J\$raVmgoZht {c`_mOnl/mWm&

AnO H\$ {hÝXr H\$hnZr _| AJa A{Zdm ē\$h go_{hbmAñ
ÚnاماMoJE gmfhE` na MMnPH\$ OnVr hí VnCgH\$ EH\$ H\$naU ` h
^r hí {H\$ {hÝXr H\$WmgmghE` _| {nNboVrZ XeH\$ gob{I H\$An
H\$ g» ` m _| JUñE_H\$ dÓr hBøh; & nhboOhñ _{hbmAñ H\$
bd Z H\$ Ka n[adma H\$ MhmaXrdmar _| H\$X Amg_nO H\$ ñgar
Ah_ (?) g_n` nAnj goH\$onhAm \agVr bd Z _nZH\$a Cgo
Xa{H\$Zn H\$a {X` mOnv/mWm AnO Anj nH\$ {Z_n@ hnñl\$a CgH\$
OnM nS\rb H\$ OnVr hí & ` h gw X hí {H\$ _{hbmAñ ÚnاماMo
JE gmfhE` H\$ {nNboHñ dfrigoEH\$gH\$anE_H\$, {dÍbfUñE_H\$
Am D\$üd@ r {dH\$ng Bg dSVi` H\$ nñao H\$avm hí {H\$ nT\$
{bI r YZñTç _{hbmAñha H\$ \agV _{H\$b_ KgrQVr ` m
{M} H\$an H\$aVr hí & Bg Vah H\$ nñef gñmXH\$ H\$ dSVi` nT H\$a
Xe-namH\$ anZ H\$ EH\$ CpSV ` nK AmVr hí {H\$ "bd Z ^r EH\$ Vñ

hj A m A{YH\$fe Vj n H\$ Vah Bg na ^r epŠVerbr dJ©Zo
EH\$f(YH\$na O_ma l mhjx'

_ {hb>mH\$WnHshn} Ünam {bI r J`r aMZhE§ dh ^r {g\\$\n_ {hb>mH\$H\$X«_ al H\$ {bI r J`t - Š`mgM_M BÝh|AbJ go
ad nÍH\$V H\$ZoH\$ Oe\$V h? AmD O- _ {hb>mAn} _ {gjn} aVmH\$
Xa _ ~rg à{VeV d|Ó hB¶; _ {hb>mE§nhbogdHshr A{YH\$AnZr
g_n mAn|H\$ à{V OmJéH\$hç doKa H\$ Mhna{Xdmr go{ZH\$bH\$
~nha H\$ ha j ð _ _ nVXr goAnZr nhMnZ ~Zmahr h; V- {g\\$\n_ {hb>mAn} na AE` mMa Anp enfU H\$ hr ~nV H\$ VoahZmH\$hn
VH\$Om p hP` h gdnb A\$ga Z {g\\$\n_ {hb>mAn} Ünam, ~pëH\$ OmJéH\$
_ {hb>mAn} Ünam ^r CRn mOmVmahmh; &

Bg gdrlb H\$mH\$B°C̄na gonhboEH\$V̄ JV AnfSSoH\$
Am Ü` mZ X̄mOéar h? h _ hm̄Jan` mNn̄ehan_ ahZdm̄br
{OZ nTr {b l r H\$m_H\$Or AmVn|H\$ ~nV H\$Avoh¢ CZH\$ g¢ ` m
njo^naV _X̄m̄VeV h? Am` h V~H\$m^r Š` m- "AmV' hn̄dH\$
H\$mU nXmöB¢g_n` mAn̄goANy mh? H\$m_H\$Or AmVn|H\$ Ka
Am ~nha H\$ X̄mar {Oå_Xmar _|S` mCgoAnZr n{V` mn[admadm̄b̄]
goH\$B¢q` m V _bVr h? Š` mAn{WPS¢\$n goAnE_{Z^ghn̄Z` m
AnZon[adha H\$m I M¢I W CRzH\$gm_`_@l Zdm̄br _{hb̄nE\$
AnZr eVn̄na [OÝJr ~ga H\$gH\$Vr h? Š` m D\$MoAnbXn̄na
H\$m @V _{hb̄nE\$^r AnZdH\$m_@H\$~Sø-Sø \$gbm_ |{ZUmPH\$
H\$ ^_H\$m AXm H\$Vr h? (O~ VH\$ {H\$ do I W Cg g¢Wm H\$
m(bH\$` mgMmbH\$Z hn̄) BZ g^r àíZn|H\$mC̄na h ZH\$am̄_H\$
hr _{bdlm̄

Bgr gdmb goO\$gdmib ` h ^r h;{H\$h_h_H\$~VH\${g\\$\nBg Xma{VeV H\$ hr ~mV H\$aVohU{Og_|H\$_m-e h_ AnZoA\$ho\n^r e\$na H\$aVoh\$Am I K H\$no_{br gfdYmAmAm {a` m Vn|H\$\nH\$naU AnZoAm H\$noXgar ~hg\$` H\$ _{hbmAm H\$ _H\$no-bo\n^m\$ enbor _hg\$ H\$aVoh\$` h adj mdgmrh h; OgmAnZoKa H\$\n{I S\$H\$ n\$Am XadnDmH\$no~YX H\$a h_ ~nha H\$ X(Z` mgoAn\$ o\n~YX H\$a b| Am H\$ {H\$ h_maoH\$ao ` m h_mar hX _ AnZoAm\nX(Z` m hr gM h; ~nha H\$ X(Z` m {g\\$\\$AI ~nai H\$ X(Z` m h;

AmV H\$ {DÝXJr _| KQZahbm ha hnKgm M\$ bnBZn H\$ EH\$
AI ~n an0hj Bg Anj nH\$ ~S\$ X(Z` mVH\$ nhMZoH{bE
h_| AnZoKa H\$ {I S\$H\$ mI mbZr hr hnfr h_| Bg Xma{VeV
H\$ {d{eî0>dJ@H\$ Zht, Am_ Am gm_n` AmV H\$ ~nV H\$Zr h|

nMng grb nhbo\ng H\$ g{gO ZmardnXr b{I H\$m
{g_m X ~dm ZoAnZr {H\$Vm- "X gHES>gSg' _ EH\$ gdmb
CRm mWm " h X(Z` m h_ emnifn H\$ ahr, _Ja S` n? ór H\$
CZH AYrZ hm{a hr ahZmnS{a nMng grb ~nK AnO ^r ` h
gdmb CVZmhr g_rMrZ h{OVZmV~ Wm& HN>JndnAmp H\$~n
_ VnppWVr` n VPr go~XVa hn/r Omahr h& EH\$bSh\$ H\$ {bE
AnZoXb Amp Ant_gå_mZ ~MnH\$a OrZmBVZm _H\$o hn/mOm
ahmh& Bgh AKeog{~hma _H\$^ m{eeH\$OZ_Vahr CgH\$ _jn
_ l^s ^a Z_H\$ SmbH\$a Cgo_ma SbomOr/mh& Jn{h_ |AnO ^r
{H\$gr ^r n{adnfaH\$` m gm_nOH\$ a\$Oe H\$~XbmBg n[adma
H\$~{bhmH\$~{Zd{ H\$ a n{adnfaH\$ _Ky nH\$a {b` mOr/mh& ha Xn
K{a_ |XhO H\$ H\$naU EH\$ h` mXO{H\$ On/r h; & -bn{H\$na H\$
AnH\$S{a{XZ na fXZ ~T>ahoh& Ohn{H\$zj BVZm {bom h; {H\$
~bn{H\$na H\$ _H\$naK_n|_ aE` j gnú` _n{Vm h; aE` j gnú`
{bZona Cgo_Z_mZoVarH\$ goAnDrH\$na H\$aVmhi; ~bn{H\$na{a n{
H\$mnH\$SZH~nK ^r Z {g\SCVh|O_mZnV na {ahmH\$a [X` mOr/m
h; ~p{H\$ CZH{gå_mZ _OíZ_Zm mOr/mh& _m m{E` mJr gobtH\$
mkm-nK H\$ {H\$gZdVr VH\$ Amp ~g{V` m gobtH\$ ^Qar H\$
^star Xdr VH\$ nVn{SZmH\$ EH\$ bå~m{gb{gbmhi;

Egogn_m(OH\$_nhm) H\$~rM~h àE` m(eV Zhrsh;{H\$Z
{g\\${hÝxr _-~p H\$ ^naV H\$ g^r ^mfAnh _[hbmaMZh\$am]
H\$ EH\$ ~S\$ O_n/V AnpV H\$ gm_m(OH\$ gamh\$am) H\$ gnW C^ar h\$&
^naVr` ^mfAnh _[nN\$go gm dfn] H\$ B(Vhng Jdnh h; {H\$
_hbmaAnhUnamha H\$hbo _JaMZh _H\$ñVa na BZ _Ômna {dMna H\$
gnW-gnW aMZnh\$_@I\$ {H\$ m Om/m ahm h; & ~S\$mb _{Zé\$hn_m
Xdr, ñdU@H\$nar, Á`mV©`r Xdr, {dZn(Xzr Xng, _hmaini>_
Vnam-nB©eXo H\$mer~B©H\$Z@H\$, a_m-nB©mZs CX©Am {hÝxr
_éH\$ m gI ndV hbgZ, gr@DnH\$nar MnhmZ, {edamZr Xdr,
gI _nH\$nar {gÝhm _hndXdr d_mFAm MuVnB©oAnZog_`_
AnVnH\$ gm_m(OH\$ñW(V na H\$am(Z` n` mbd nH\$é\$ñ _AnZo
~`mZ XoPH\$E h\$&

{nNþoMrþorg dfn} | {díd H\$ ha ^mfm_|_hbom
aMznh\$angH\$ gþ` m_| JUññ_H\$clÖ hbþnþ` hñVa {H\$AnO ha
^mfm_|Bq H\$ ZñardñKr bd Z H\$bbñA AbJ qe~ñ/MrV H\$Zo

H\$ Oe\$V _hgyp H\$ OmZobJr h\$ Býh|ñrdH\$V XzohggnW-gnW
Býh| Ananm H\$ H\$O Kao_ | I Sm{H\$ m OmVm h\$ H\$hm OmVm h; {H\$
BZH\$bd Z _dþdU` Zht h; `dg\$Ka H\$ MnhOr _H\$X g_n` mAn
na hr AnZr bd Zr MbnVr h\$ BZH\$df` nH\$xm am-hv gr_V
h\$ Ka Ama ~nha H\$ j dñl_ | ~nha H\$ _H\$mn bo"Ka' H\$ Anj nH\$V
Nøm gr_V, V\$ Ama Xn_ Xp} H\$ "nng" _mZmJ` m h\$ Bg
Nøs Ama V\$ nng H\$ JapOe\$ar H\$ama H\$a h_eemA\$ao_ | hr al m
J` m h; Bgna g(X` n goO_r H\$B©Ama grbZ H\$ Xd m OmZm
Oe\$ar h\$ dmñV{dH\$Vm` h h; {H\$ Bg MhnXrdnar _H\$X Nøs gr
XfZ` mH\$ "ApñVEd\$H\$ AnZr ~Tg_n` nE\$; Ama H\$N>Andrhkn
H\$ Nøs H\$a nñf bd H\$ EH\$ XeP\$ hnZoH\$ ZnV o^m\$ Ama V H\$
H\$mnZr CVaZr ãm_n{UH\$VmH\$gnW Zhr\$H\$ gH\$Vm` hñfanO(H\$em
H\$ EH\$ C(\$ _Po` nK Am ahr h; "nñf cd H\$ {H\$Vzr ^r
gñXZercVm{XI nE, dh ór H\$ AnZmdñmV Zhr\$C l gH\$Vm`
ór H\$ nj _` WnW H\$ OSeh_eem_O~y/ hnVr h\$ & EH\$ Jñl
H\$-dH\$ Ama V hn` meha H\$ nT{C l r Ama V, g~H\$ EH\$ gnW
H\$©_nMjna OPZmnS\$Vm h; Ama BgH\$mnH\$au g~gonhconñf
dmñd dmñcog_mO _CgH\$ Ama V hnZo_Z(hV h\$ ~hahmc,
{Nñcñmgnrg gmcñ H\$ ~XcVo gm_m{OH\$ pñW{V H\$ m WnW©
Ama H\$CZ AnZog_ ` _aMoJE gm{hE` _h_` h Xd Zmhj{H\$S` m
Ama V H\$ gm_m{OH\$ pñW{V H\$ m WnW©Ama H\$CZ AnZog_ ` _aMo
JE gm{hE` _gchr én _|hnñm` mh\$

^mVr` g_mO_yc én _|EH\$g§ P\$ n[adma H\$mén ahmhj
Amp g§ P\$ n[adma _|AmpV H\$mXOmCJ^J dhr ahmhj Omgm_S/r
n[adma _|_m{CH\$ H\$ ZrMoH\$m_ H\$Zodmc oJcm_ `mO_tXma H\$
ZrMoH\$m_ H\$Zodmc o(H\$gmZ H\$mhm/mh) BZ gå~S/noH\$noAWgÍmn
{ZYn@V H\$Vr h§ numZog§ P\$ n[adma _|gVh na fXI VoArngr
gihmXaU©gå~Yn H\$ ~rM Am_ Vn na Ka H\$m_m{CH\$ {Zafille
engH\$ hm/mWn(Ogh\$ hriV _|g^r gXñ` nH\$ ZHc h; Amp Bg
g§ P\$ n[adma H\$ AmpV ZrMr Am_ o{H\$ EH\$ A{YH\$mahrZ Znar
H\$má{Vén ahr h§

Bg g_` H@MoJE gm(hE` _Jndm^mfdH\$én goZnar H\$
E` mJ H\$mgdm[a JIW_mZmJ` mAm CgH\$Bgr JIW na H\$YDV H\$a
Znar nm` JT@JE` Cg g_` H\$ _{hcmaMZH\$am]_|gr@DnH\$nar
MnhmZ, {edanZr Xdr` mgf@_nH\$nar {gYhmH\$ H\$hmZ` nH\$Znar
nm` n_|Mnfa] H\$ñVa na AX^W g_mZVmjh` dH\$hmZ` n@ WnVW@
YarVc na OÝ_Oea c@r Wr§na CZH\$ n[aU{V A{Zdm` @en go
Anke@nKr _n@na hn@r {XI nB@X@r Wr@ dh Mnhogf@_nH\$nar
{gYhmH\$ H\$hmZr "1` {o\$JV H\$ ^W' hm` mg@DnH\$nar MnhmZ

H\$ i` {^\$naH\$ad n{M} Z_w_mH\$hmZ` n{Jmr, H\$e` nUr, énm_ \$lcm
g_rnJr-Ogm{H\$erfP\$ gohr Onhra h\$ ór H\$én _shr Am_ mhj
Mnh dh gmgmrc nhcoH\$ éH\$ mgI ndV hgZ H\$ H\$hmZr."
gvcVnZmH\$gnZrt ho` m"i` {^\$Id H\$ ^il ' Ohnyc{I H\$mcZ
pnW{V` n{Jn{f H\$ H\$enZmH\$Vr h; {OZgoór H\$uJDaZmnSv
h\$ h\$ _hrXdr d_mP\$ ór H\$ Anj nH\$ VOBonj Am X` mcmZ
_Vnbwndé\$ H\$ COmJa H\$Vr H\$>H\$hmZ` n{f H\$ni` n{f H\$
ecr _h_Xd ZdH\$ cVr h;

ar{VH\$crZ gmYX` ^ mNra mdnkr H\$ni` n{f H\$VmAm EH\$
{ZanH\$ dm dr n{Jr H\$ {V{cñ_H\$nao MÝD H\$" ~Ska H\$ ~Q\$,
" ~T\$ H\$H\$' Am "Ac½ nPm H\$ Znar Mm{a} n{ZoEH\$ P0H\$ go
I \$SV H\$ {X` n{f & W_{díd ` Ð H\$ ~n{K {Og ^mVr` _Ü` _dJ©
H\$ ^ mZH\$ {dKOZ Amá^ h\$AmW, CgH\$nni` n{da aó MÝX H\$
H\$hmZ` n{J gínb%oahow ào MÝX H\$ H\$hmZ` n{J ào {g` n{Zht
Wt, Jar~ {H\$gmZ _Ox, n{adma H\$ A{ej V, grYr gmkr _n{
~Q\$, n{EZr ` m~hyWr & Bg ór H\$mgKF© h\$ Vn~m WmAm
BgH\$H\$naU VEH\$crZ gm_n{OH\$, anOzr{VH\$ n{adre WmAm ` o
n{m AnZr n{adre JV g_f{nB` n{gCnOdWBg{cE doAnZr O_rZ
goOcW ào MÝX H\$ ór n{m I Vn{g|emar[aH\$ I _H\$Vr Wr, anQ\$
anOr H\$hs CSB© |h\$V ~Q\$Wr Wr Am A` m H\$nxd VohE ^r
^mZ H\$ndrH\$VohE OrdZ goOPZoH\$ma` EZ H\$Vr Wr & BZ ór
n{m n{H\$EH\$H\$ H\$ {dH\$ng h\$Amh\$ BRJnH\$ A_rZm Ac½ nPm
H\$ n{Pm ~Q\$dmcr {dYdmH\$ \c_Vr, hma H\$ OrV H\$ cAO
Ogoór M{a}n{H\$uJZo_fno MÝX H\$Pm{nd AnKeéñk H\$ Am
ahmhjna AnZr ~n{K H\$ H\$hmZ` n{ng H\$ am/, "H\$,\$Z" "eVaO
H\$ (I cñs' VH\$nhVnhpVnCñhZoOgoAnZhr AnKeéñk H\$
à{V ObnK KnfV H\$ {X` n{

OZIXH\$ gmhE` _ h\$ EH\$ hmS> n{g H\$ ór AnZo
AcJ AcJ én _fV_m H\$ Onfa` n{J n{` n{Amp I f~` n{H\$
gñW {XI nB%Vr h\$` h Cg gm_n{OH\$pnW{V H\$ma{V\$cz h\$Ohf
AnOnkr H\$ CSB© _ ór ^r n{f h\$ gñW gñW Ka H\$ Mhma
Xrdmar go-nha {ZH\$C H\$ AnB%Vr & AnOnkr h\$gC h\$zoh\$ ~n{K
A{YH\$ H\$ndring Ka H\$ Mnhr _cnDZmnsn Am Bg{cE
AnOnkr H\$ ~n{K H\$cd Z _ór H\$EH\$` WnWnAHSén VmC^mVm
hjna` h_Z H\$ AYVUPU Am AmV[aH\$gç` H\$ H\$Ynna hr {O\$H\$
h\$Amh\$

O~ órdnK ZmAmAm AnKoZ H\$ éñ _M(MA Zht Wm,
V~ ^r Znardnkr cd Z {H\$ mJ` m{hj & éH\$ mgI dV hgZ H\$
H\$hmZr "" gvcVnZmH\$gnZm" Xd |& ~Sj _{hcm, g{JnH\$mar

{gYhm, MYX{H\$uU gmZaGmH\$ H\$hmZ` n{H\$ ~n{K _hrXdr d_mP\$
" I J cmH\$ H\$S> n{H\$ Amcd A^yndhC- CZ {XZn{g\$ au
{dYmH\$^r BVZmMcZ Zht Wmna _hrXdr Or ZoAnZoAmcd n{J
{H\$Vzr geSV ecr _AnZog_` H\$ n{Jr H\$ ha j d _` n{VZmH\$
g0H\$ {M}U {H\$ m- Cg_ {cN>mH\$M{a} ~h\$V H\$VnH\$H\$ On/m
hj & _hrXdr d_mP\$ ór H\$ Anj nH\$ VOBonj Am X` mcmZ
_Vnbwndé\$ H\$ COmJa H\$Vr H\$>H\$hmZ` n{f H\$ni` n{f H\$
ecr _h_Xd ZdH\$ cVr h;

Xgar Am H\$Umgn-Vr H\$ {Jn{aOmZr Bgg{AcJ
EH\$ASJ S>Am X~Sj AmV H\$ EH\$Vndra ànVW H\$Vr h;
{OgH\$gnm n{r H\$uU Zht {H\$ mOmgH\$Vn{

Bg gñ\$ U H\$ñ_ {aMr JB©_Jn{aOmH\$ ~Q\$ H\$ eH\$Z
` mCfm{a` gñ\$ amYH\$gnOgoge` \$M{a}n{H\$ ~n{O}X ghr én
_Znardnkr gmhE` _ mZnardnkr H\$hmZ` n{H\$ eéAmV {nNéoXm
XeH\$goehr OnZr OmZr gH\$Vr h\$ BgH\$ H\$uU h_mao -XCVohE
g_mO _{Z{hV h\$ AnO h_mamg_mO Egmhj{H\$ n{DrdnK VnC^a
ahmhjna gm_SyR Tñmnyr Vah OjñZhr & AmMm` {am_ {dcng e_mP
ZoBg pnW{V H\$ ~Sj g0H\$ i` mH\$ h\$ AnO OnoANy/nna
AÉ` mMa {XI nB%Voh\$ Cñh Am ehar ` mJm_rU Znar na hñZo
dmcoAE` mMmngOnH\$uXQ E& doCZ cnDñH\$ ÜnamA` n{Kmhn/ o
h\$OnonamZoT\$ Ho gm_Sy ZhrShj, OnZE n{Drdnkr {H\$gmZ h\$ {OZ
Kan_ _XhO H\$ncH\$ {O` n{OcnB{OnVr h\$ dñ` n{KnVa i` nnmar
cnDñH\$Ka hñZh\$ O_txm AmV H\$u_mam- nrQdmc{H\$Z OcnEjm
Zht S` n{H\$ ~Sj Am_Ox, CgH\$ {cE H\$ _V aI Vm hj cñH\$Z On
i` nnmar dJ\$ij, dh {ddnh H\$^r EH\$ i` nnmar g_PVmhd EH\$ mc

h_ZoI arXm Cg_ _Zm\$Zht , CgoAnXnW H\$ZoH\$ VarH\$Tj >
`mgrYoCgol V_H\$am Xgam_mc cmAn` h_i mnmar OnCÚmnh{V
Zht h_i gm_Sygo^r A{YH\$~~~g/mgoi` dhma H\$Vmhi`

h gM h_i{H\$ha g_n` mH\$mhC h_grfhE` _Zhr Tj >
gH\$Vma ` h ^r gM h_i{H\$AnO grfhE` H\$amZgm_n{OH\$ n[aaú`
_f {hcmAnH\$ g_n` mAnH\$ An Ü` nZ Xzmei{H\$ mhj` _Vm
H\$C` mH\$ H\$hmZr "OZ_r Wr AnCnK", {Mìm_Dc H\$ "aV` nZ',
_KicmJJH\$ "XIZ` m H\$H\$ Xmt ` m"VrZ {H\$CmH\$ Nmr", anOr
gR>H\$ "AZndV` m"nir', gy ^mcH\$ "gU YVamH\$ ~Q>n`
, Á` nñZm_CZ H\$` ~m , 'gVmAanS H\$ "AÍZnJnPS` E H\$
AnI ar {MOR` `m ahmOr Vw dhr' , Zn{game_mP` " _emKa
H\$H\$` Z_Vmqgh , a_{UH\$Jm , H\$C H\$na , _hépVZgm
nadO , f` r nñmH\$ "ygcm` m"Jn_mhjVr h_i AmX H\$hmZ` n
H\$ EH\$ cå-r gMr h_i{nNceo-rg grcm`_AJa H\$C H\$hmZ` n
H\$ {df` H\$dm{d^nOZ H\$alVmh_ nmES{OH\$ g~goA` nkmH\$hmZ` n
nir H\$ _Xmna hr aMr JB& CnY` mg H\$ j ð _nir g_n` mAn
na {CI oJE CnY` mg H\$ EH\$ -bX Cd{mO_rZ {hYXr H\$amZnE H\$
grfhE` _Xd r JB& H\$Umgo-Vr H\$ " _m_aOnZr' , Cem
{nì \$XmH\$ "éH\$dr Zht , anYH\$nt Am _Yz^\$mar H\$ "AmnH\$
~Q` OgoDrZ nu ~hM{M\$ Am A{YH\$e ^mVr ^mfnAnI
AZjXV BZ VrZ _` aMZh\$hmH\$ ~nK gZ^1980-85 H\$ ~nK
{hYXr _nir {df` H\$ CnY` mg H\$ Ogo-mt>gr AmJB& __Vm
H\$C` m H\$ " ~Ka' Am "EH\$ nEzr H\$ Znog' ({Og_ EH\$
_Ü` dJu` nT` {CI r _{hcmH\$^r AnZon{V ÚnamEH\$ gm_n`
AmV H\$ Vah Qf{OH\$ mOnZm Am Jnho~Jnho` § H\$m{eH\$na
hnZm VWh\$WV n{Verc Am nT` {CI odJ{H\$ ~ZH\$~ H\$Vm
h_i _KicmJJH\$ "A{Z` ({Og_ Xn_hEdnYq` r nm{n`_go
EH\$ - H\$OC EH\$ _{ZnQ>nU` mH\$ H\$ Vah C^aVr h_i On
AZ{CI b{Vhmg H\$Xnam{CI ZmMnhVr h_i , ^JVqgh H\$ (gOnY
na {dídmg H\$Vr h_i Am CgonT{Vr h_i hmCnH\$ dh CZH\$ H\$ng`
Zht h_i , gJrVmOnEH\$ d{` mH\$ ~Q` h_i na AnZo{gOnY I nV
Zht , AnZr Am_VmH\$ gmW I Sf hnVr h_i) _KicmJJH\$
{MVH\$~am' Am " _cAm_c` ({Og_oEH\$ AmV Am EH\$
c{I H\$H\$XnZmnhcAnH\$ H\$H\$ H\$e H\$~Sf ~marH\$ go{MìU
{H\$ mJ` mhj) Am BZ g~go-T\$ _KicmJJH\$ "H\$Rjcm` ({Og_ pñ` nH\$BVZof{^Yz aJ eSg h{H\$ nir {d_e^
H\$ H\$B{AdYmUmAnH\$ nnVr ~Mr OmgH\$Vr h_i) {Mìm_XjC
H\$ " EH\$ O_rZ AnZr' Am " Andh` ({Og_ EH\$ gm_mOH\$
H\$ H\$R\$VnA\$O_rZr cS\$B\$H\$ gKfjH\$mnhcr ~m {hYXr grfhE`
_ BVZm gMV Am ~e-nH\$ {MìU hAm h_i) _Umc nnSeH\$ "

nOa\$nmU ' ({OgoT\$ _CJVmh;{H\$nmEH\$eha Eg\$ AmVh
H\$ZO[aE goXd m- naI mAm ~` nZ {H\$ mOmahm h_i OnAnZo
{I SH\$ Pand ol mCH\$ K\$OCCQH\$ ~Se nZr {ZJn goH\$~o_
hnZodmcoha {H\$ mH\$cm H\$Om Omcahr h_i) _hépVZgmnadO
H\$ "H\$Om' ({Og_ AmXdngr n[an` _EH\$ nIr H\$ lngXr
H\$mdU\$ h_i) , gy ^mcH\$ "aogY n` , _Oic ^JV H\$ "A
Znmo' , JDr ' ({hYXr grfhE` _EH\$ H\$Or ZnH\$amZr H\$
anOr H\$gKeH\$ grW gmV CgH\$ VnH\$V Am ndm^_nZ H\$
ad nH\$V {H\$ mJ` mhj) VVm" I mVic ' ({hYXr _nhcr ~m AnZo
_H\$ go~K I c hAm {H\$Xm _XH\$ Zht , AmV H\$ h_i {Ogo
_hnOa ~ZnH\$ naVW {H\$ mJ` m h_i & A{JnZnVnZ go^mH\$
AnB© h eaUnVu EH\$H\$ {gZ ~fr h_i & Oj H\$V_m dher hnXgo
Am I n\$ZnH\$ _Sa ^WVZoH\$ ~nK ^r dh AnZm _H\$NaH\$
^nZmZht MnhVr ~pH\$ CgoAmOnX H\$amZo | H\$ ~nZmMnhVr
h_i) H\$C H\$na H\$ " ~h I ~a Zht ' ({Og_ gEVm Am
n^Wmemcr dJ^H\$ ~nM {H\$g Vah EH\$ n{V^memcr CSH\$ H\$
Am_VmH\$ H\$McmOnVm h_i, BgH\$mano_mH\$ ` WnW^DU\$ h_i)
Zn{gam f_mP` "EH\$ Am ene_cr ' , ({Og_ Ka Am ~nha
_AnZoA{YH\$ _nVr AmOnXr H\$ ~nK H\$ C^aVr EH\$ AcJ
{H\$H\$ ndVjMvnnir h_i Onm{V gog\$hnX MnhVr h_i, ~am-ar H\$
XOnMnhVr h_i, no H\$ n\$ H\$Vm h_i OnCgH\$mhH\$ h_i & Bg nm H\$
gDZ ~hX gP~P go{H\$ mJ` mhj) "R\$H\$aoH\$ _SjZr ' , (~MnZ
_f-ZmnguH\$CZ XZ H\$ _SjZr hmOnVr h_i Am cSH\$ ~SnhnZona
enXr H\$Zogo_M\$a OnVm h_i & Bg na H\$Xnnda AmV QjVr Zht , dh
AnZmEH\$ Ka ~ZmVr h_i , EH\$ dOjX h{gc H\$Vm h_i Am _XH\$
cnZona CgoXnamH\$yc Zht H\$Vm) " H\$ ` nOnZ ' (Bg
CnY` mg _nZr H\$ g_n` mH\$X _h_i na Bg g_n` mgoe\$ ~-e\$
hnVr hAmV & Bg CnY` mg H\$mg~go! y-gV nhcyh_i {H\$ AmVn
H\$ gm_mOH\$ ganb\$na C^a H\$ AmVohcAm AmV n` nlaU H\$
_Xkona ~nV H\$Vm h_i) anOr gR>H\$ "V\$eg_ ' M\$YXH\$ymH\$ "
AnZoAnZoH\$ ~nVr H\$ VVm "H\$WmgVrga' JrVnD(c I r H\$ "
nB© {Og JnH\$ ~nH\$ EH\$ AmV AnZo_f{Am n[adma H\$
{CE H\$goAmZoH\$ Vc {Vc hm_H\$Vm h_i na CgH\$ _Zm^r
CgH\$ ~f{dXnH\$ {MZJnra Am AnZr arT{H\$ H\$Sf grYr
aI ZnH\$OÁ~mOJmOnVm h_i) Am " {VanjhV ' ' ncm I VnZ H\$
" nrcr AmYr VVm "N\$Z_nVm ({Og_ na\$amV X{H\$ mZgr
_nadmSe n[adma H\$ EH\$ CSH\$ H\$ ~nJr {ZH\$C AmZm H\$gonyo
g_nO H\$CgH\$ {I cm\$ I S\$H\$ XnVm h_i - H\$EH\$ gJU XnVndO
h_i) _jòr nñm H\$ 'BXÍZ' _ VVm "MnH\$ _YnH\$Sf a` m H\$
"gcm_AmI ar' Am "gO na g\$H\$V' ({Og_ oZ gJUd` nH\$

Y_H@Zm_na enFU X~m(N@mH\$ a I mOrnVmh;na ` vlmnrT\$ H\$ EH\$ OZ cSH\$ enFU H\$ { I cm\$ CR>I S\$ h\$ Vr h;) ACh\$ gandJr H\$ "ef H\$Xå~ar', AZm_H\$mH\$m" Xg ÜmoH\$gnOam '({Og_|{nN@er eVr H\$ AmVnH\$ H\$Xmnd a h\$ZoH\$mAmO H\$ n[anu` _lg_Mm~` mZ h;)

ZmardnXr cd Z AnO Hg_` H\$ p \$V h & AmYfZHSVm
Amp CXma gmM H  V_m XmdnH  ~ndO)X n r H\$ gm_m OH\$
pnW{V ` mCEWnZ _|H B  S>mH VH\$tar n[adV  Zht Am_m h &
AnO  r dog_PnVnAm XnhdH\$ma H  ~rM {ng ahr h &n f
g VmH\$ Zrd|h_mog_mO _|~h V JhadH\$ Y gr h B  Bgo/n Zm
, , -XcZm` mg mZmEH\$c -r cS B h &ha j  |p n` ` mAnZr
AnZr Vah goAnZr cS B C S>ahr h &

H\$WmgřhE` _|^r nřl r MvZm ZoAnZr CnprňW(V nřr
JhanB Am {eXXV goD\$adnB\$;na {hřXr gřshE` _|VWnh\$WV
nřl r {d_eBVZo~řOH\$ nVa na hř {H\$ Am_ AmVn|VH\$ `mCZ
AmVn|VH\$ - {OYh|Omře\$ - ZnzoH\$ DěšAV hř - ` h nhM hr
Zht nnm/m & ` h H\$ m_ gřshE` H\$ nřl r {d_ePřam goH\$ht A{YH\$
_ {hcmsgřRZ Am D_rZr Vm na CZgoO\$ H\$ m PSVnEŠH\$ ahr
hř

H\$Wmgm|h̄` _| Ann H\$hmrzr H\$ H\$!` goAcJ OnH\$
n̄l̄r geŠVrH\$U H\$ ḡk̄e Zht XogH\$V&H\$hmrzr cd Z H\$ AnZr
gr_nE§hC & H\$hmrzr _| h_ " Ogm h̄j' ` m" Ogm hn̄lm h̄j' H\$
pñW{V` n̄shr A{YH\${X1 n̄ohc, O~{H\$ Anrcd n̄_|, {Qñn{U` n̄_|
` m Nñø Nñø EH\$ n̄R̄` n̄V\$` n̄_| h_ (ñj̄` n̄H\$ñ" Ogm hn̄lm
MñshE` H\$ n̄Um, hm̄cm` mZnam`^r XogH\$Vohc&

_{ZnO}eāX h_mao`hñcJ^J Jmcr Hé én _ hr
BñV0_mc {H\$ m OnVm hñ~hñ gr _{hcñE\$^r Bg {defU go
nahO H\$aVr hñ O-{H\$ _{ZnO}hñzO H\$ EH\$ gr Ym gñkm AW©
hñAm VñHñ à{V EH\$ Oñd EH\$ ganH\$ma... Am H\$B©^r nTñ
{c l mgññZerc i`{\$ EH\$ emfV H\$ñ_ Ho hñ\$ _ I SphnZogo
BZH\$ma Zht H\$a gH\$Vmñ

ñír {d_e^{EH}shoch^hsa h_mao` hn^g` mZr {hÝXr g_mO _
~hV gr ^n^hV n^hh& g~go~S^F ^n^hV ` h hⁱ {H\$ ñír {d_e^{EH}sho
dr_ñ{c~` mZr ñír _jSV H\$mn` mP_ñZ {c` mJ` mh; & _jSV _
^r ñír H\$ {CE Xh H\$ _jSV H\$ngdm[a _jSV _mZmJ` m& ñír
geŠVrH\$u - ñír OmjeH\$VmH\$ngm[a H\$ZoH\$ {CE EH\$ H\$ma
AnOna h;&

g_H\$ncrZ H\$Wmgm|hE` H\$ \cH\$ na A\pV H\$ p\w{V H\$
à{V Bg OmJéH\$mgmW hr EH\$N\j{H\$H\$cd Z H\$H\$^r ZnardiKr
gmh{gH\$Wm` m ~nëS2gj H\$ Zm_ na àl ` X`mOmahmh|h& h_mao
g_mO _Znar _\p\$H\$~næo_|Xnø{W àM{CV h\$ EH\$Vnø` h {H\$
Znar _\p\$H\$WmViññ` nñf AmYññ` go_\p\$h\$ XaAgc ` h _\p\$
gm_m(OH\$g\mZmAm\p e\T\J\W g\H\$ññgoh\&nñf dMñd Vm\cG
gm_m(OH\$g\mZmH\$ hr EH\$neml mhj{OgH\ññZnZoAm\p \cZñ
\cZñH\{CE nñmH\$mnññgm_m(OH\$-gnññH\ññVH\$ _nhñpc "O\c\ññ
hñ

Znar _{f^o\$ H\$ ~mao_| EH\$ Xgarn{_W ` h h; {H\$ AmY{ZH\$
_ {hcm H\$ AnZr Xb na A{YH\$na Am Xb H\$ ndV{Vm MnhE&
` h {ZinV ^r nif {dMnH\$ H\$ hr Xr hB@; {OgH\$ H\$ U Am V
goO@~hV goAnj mH\$ Ah_ _gcn H\$ Xa{H\$ Zng H\$ {X` mJ` m
h@ Bg N@ Vco` nZ H\$ CWcogdmcn|gocCPVr n@r nif H\$ ` nZ
gå~Yn{H\$ H@N>gm_m@` H\$ hmZ` n{H\$ ~S@ VPr gogn{CN@cm
Omahmh@ CXnhaU H\$ én _{j@r n@nmH\$ Cn@` ng "Aë_mH\$` yar
" ` m" MnH\$' _{a{V ng{H\$ A{nd @ H\$ {dnVra H\$ oc@I H\$ mH\$
~e{nH\$ ~` nZr Am grng H\$ m@rH\$ _mZmJ` mO~{H\$ Bg Vah H\$
gn@>Am CWcodU@ H\$ cm H\$ A^nd _{g\@nef@ Unam a{MV
ng{H\$ g_H\$ j | S@hnZoh@ nWc _H\$ gX gWT@JE hc@

{dkmZ_ZW` H\$ `n{H\$Amp~n{OH\$g{MzmH\$memó h;
na gr{h{E`_ZW` H\$ _mZdVm H\$~_mzE a! ZoH\$ H\$`ee H\$m
XñVmdO h{Zmar_ {F\$^r _mZdVmgoAnZoAnn H\$`On{ZdH\$`Amp
ZW` H\$éen |ñdrH\$`a {H\$`OnZdH\$`Amp{^` n{ h{Bq_|gÝXb_ Zht
{H\$`hÝXr_ |ZnardmXr gr{h{E` H\$`cd Z H\$`e{nAnV hmMm\$` h{Bqo
ghr n[aaú`_ |Xd oOnZoH\$` Amd{` H\$`mh{`

AnZr ~nV H\$ A\$ _|_CAnH\$ EH\$ Na\$ gmCXnhalU XZm
MnhVr h\$

dkr{ZH\$ H\$Se_H\$Sp Am newn{j ` n na H\$N>n` n
H\$Voh& EH\$ dkr{ZH\$ ZoXm_ J\$ {CE + EH\$ _J\$ H\$Sp CgZoH\$m\$
Ja_ nnZr _| Na\$, nnZr H\$ Cg Ja_ Vmn_mZ H\$Pc nnZo_|
Ag_W@h \\$_Z H\$ H\$ ~nha AmJ` m&A~ CgZoXgao _J\$ H\$H\$
R\$enmZr _| Sxcm, _J\$ Cg_| Anam_ goVaVmH\$Vmahm, CgZo
~nha Nenj Zht cJnB@ dkr{ZH\$ ZoYraoYraonmZr H\$m Vmn_mZ
~Tm mAmP CgoYraoYrao~T@ohF ~hV Ja_ H\$ {X` m& _J\$ Cg
Ja_ hn@Vmn_mZ H\$m YraoYraoAä` nV hn@M\$WmAmP O~ CgH\$m
eara Vmn_mZ Zht Pc nm` mVn@h cJn@na ~T@Vmn_mZ H\$Pc
nnZo_| Ag_W@ a J` m&

AmpVnHggnW ` hr hAmh; & g{X` n|goCZH\$mAZh|cZ
 {H\$ mJ` m h; & dh ha Vah H\$ Vmn_mZ H\$ Bg H\$xa Aä` nV hm
 OnVr h@H\$EH\$Z` oKa H\$Z` o_nhnc_ |Z` oc|mH\$ ~rM YraoYrao
 ~T\$VnVmn_mZ H\$ gnW Vnrc_c {~RnZm grl OnVr hCAnp ` h
 Vnrc_c AñVV...CZH\$ _` n|XV en|m m_|CZH\$ _n|_qgXp
 H\$ e\$h _|CZH\$ gOr hPcAWu_|XrI Vmh; &

c(H\$Z AnO g_ ` Zoh\$ad0~Xcr h; & g^r AnpV|_aVr
 Zht & doxä gohr ghr na ~T\$VnE Vmn_mZ H\$nhMmZmgrl JB[©]
 h;& I Vaoh\$ AnhQ>H\$ngiLahr h;& AnZo(O)XmhniZoh\$ _e` H\$no
 g_P nmahr h;_mZ{gH\$ ` n|ZmAnp ~narH\$ qhgmH\$nhMmZ H\$
 CZ na gdmc I SoH\$Vr hCAnp ~nha {ZH\$c AnZoH\$mhngcm^r
 {XI m|r h;& AnZr I m|r hPcAnp_VmAnp _mZdr` nhMmZ H\$no

Xw-namgSmaVr h; & Bg Vah doAnZmOrdZ gSmaZodmc AnpVnH\$
 H\$ndnS_ |en_c hmOnVr h;& Anp ` h H\$ndnS{XZ na {XZ ~T\$Vm
 OnEJm, Bg _|gXm Zht &

n|l r geŠVrH\$uU YraoYrao~T\$Vbg AghZr` Vmn_mZ go
 n|l r H\$ m_nh^S H\$zAnp CgoOmJe\$H\$ ~ZnZoAnp CgoEH\$nhMmZ
 XZoH\$ n(H\$ mH\$nmZm_h; &

•••

Post-Independence Women's Novel in English

The Contemporary

Indian English Bourgeois Feminist Fiction

Dr. Shoba Venkatesh Ghosh



In her essay, “The Heroine’s Progress in Recent Women’s Fiction,” Rajeswari Sunder Rajan uses the term “bourgeois feminist fiction” to characterise a considerable and steadily growing genre in the contemporary Indian English literary landscape. This is a particularly apposite terminology, for it signals towards at least two significant facts about the site from which such writing emanates – the near-homogeneous class location of the writers (and their subjects) as well as their (explicit or implicit) contract with contemporary feminism. Anita Desai’s *Cry the Peacock* (1963) was only the first of what has evolved as a distinctive novelistic genre, and which is distinguished by names like Shashi Deshpande, Githa Hariharan, Manju Kapoor and Sunetra Gupta. While acknowledging that this body of work is impressive both in terms of quantity and literary achievement, it seems equally necessary to explore and subject to critical scrutiny the reasons for the prolific output as well as the value of the achievement in specifically feminist terms.

Malashree Lal’s study of Indian English women’s fiction is posited on her reading of these authors as a “special displaced category in their own country.” Her argument seems to be that the accusations of elitism thrown against Indian English fiction in general is too sweeping, as in a deeply patriarchal society like India, “the woman’s position is not a position of ‘privilege’, particularly where creative writing about one’s own experience becomes an urgent need”. While acknowledging the impress of class on this writing, Lal seems to want to rescue these writers from the charge of “privilege” by focussing on an almost exclusively gender-based conception of male privilege and female displacement/subalternity. We could perhaps, invert her argument, and suggest that despite an almost inevitable gender displacement, this class of women (as authors and subjects) might enjoy certain

compensatory privileges not available to, say, a woman from the domestic-worker class. Indian English women writers can be seen a ‘displaced category’ within their own class, but it is arguable that they are so in as generalised a field as “in their own country.” Arguing a mandatory subalternity for all women is to occlude the fact that women of privilege not only exert power over other women (and men), but are also (however indirectly) complicit in the perpetuation of social hierarchies.

The proliferation of this genre must be framed within the growth of Indian English fiction in general; it must also be seen in relation to the resurgence of late-twentieth century feminism. That the novels of Desai, Deshpande or Hariharan are driven by a feminist impulse is indisputable. Their fiercely women-centric preoccupations, their concentration on women’s dissatisfaction and even anger against restrictive conditions, their underlining of the urgency for self-expression by women, and their engagement with the issues of women’s identities as imposed and/or experienced, all derive from a certain ‘feminist’ consciousness resulting from the growth of the women’s movement, both western and Indian. However, these writers cannot be called ‘feminists’ in the same way as can the Afro-American writers like Morrison, Angelou and Walker whose writings emerged from a radical and personal involvement in Black and women’s rights activism. Or, closer to home is the example of Mahasweta Devi. One is not suggesting that a feminist writer must be an activist too (it could be argued that writing is a form of activism). However, what can be explored is how far the Indian English novel is able to expand its class boundaries and place the ‘woman’s’ issue within larger frameworks.

The literary lineage of these texts must be traced to the Anglo-American ‘confessional’ novel of the 1960s

and 70s by writers like Doris Lessing, Margaret Drabble, Iris Murdoch, Marge Piercy or Marilyn French. But after the anger and self-exposure and the translation of the personal into the political, many of these western writers moved towards forms of writing that looked beyond individual suffering and healing. This was, perhaps, the inevitable result of an awareness that the form had served its purpose and was in danger of solidifying into a feminist stereotype – “angst-ridden, preoccupied with individual and often autobiographical suffering, ‘brave,’ navel-gazing, politically obvious and unsubtle” in the words of Nicci Gerrard³. While these novels continue to be churned out, Gerrard points out that there has been, alongside, a proliferation of alternative genres in the writing by women in the west. For instance, the science fiction has been recognised and exploited as a form conducive to feminist invasion and to the needs of what Maureen Duffy calls the “hypothesising imagination” (Cited in Garrard, 142). The most compelling science fiction, written by writers like Ursula Le Guin, Joanna Russ, Maureen Duffy, Marge Piercy and Margaret Atwood, uses the form as an analysis of feminism, a critique of patriarchy and an examination of potential possibilities or dystopias. In India, the only woman writer who has explored the possibilities of this genre (though in dramatic form) is Manjula Padmanabhan whose *Harvest* moves beyond a preoccupation with individual misery, to explore the urgent issues of the turn of the century – such as the ethics and dystopic implications of technologies (specially bio-technology), First World-Third World politics, the disturbing realities of globalisation, the organ-traffic to the West where the perpetuation of youth and health is made possible through the ‘harvesting’ of Third World bodies, and the specific consequences of all these on Third World women. But Padmanabhan’s work remains an isolated achievement. The Indian English fiction by women remains, for the most part, locked within the personalised and ‘confessional’ mode of the autobiographical fiction.

The “bourgeois feminist” novels under discussion can be variously labelled middle-class “emancipatory” novels, novels of self-discovery, or autobiographical fictions of self-exploration. They may draw from the realist female bildungsroman tradition (as in the case of Deshpande) or, to a lesser or greater extent, from

the Romantic topoi of the feminist novel of awakening (Gupta’s *Memories of Rain*). The Romantic gothic tradition in women’s writing also leaves its traces in the near phantasmagoric inner lives of the protagonists of Desai, Hariharan and Gupta, as well as in a certain conception of an innately hyper-responsive feminine sensibility that thrashes and strains against the crippling pressures of patriarchal conventions and sometimes flirts with the lure of madness or self-annihilation as ways of escape. The narrative trajectory typically traces an encounter with the past, as the self-exploring subject struggles towards a coherent insight into itself. A particular event or a generalised and crippling sense of anxiety provides the catalyst for a confrontation with the past, and an attempt to gain an understanding of one’s personal history which can lead to an increased capacity for self-determination. Marriage, the narrative closure of the conservative female romance, becomes not the endpoint of the female bildung, but its very antithesis, the starting point. From its disenchantments and frustrations are born the desire to synthesise one’s life, to look back for a pattern. In as much as identity is experienced by the protagonist as contradictory and confusing, and life as something outside her control, the novels avoid strongly teleological structures, opting instead for the episodic, fragmented or temporally non-linear narrative whose organising principle is provided by the associations of the experiencing subject. Clearly, women whose social status has been largely defined by a shift from a father’s to husband’s tutelage are unlikely to perceive their lives in terms of a meaningful and self-directed progression. It is through the narrative, the ‘telling’ as it were, that the subject strains towards synthesis and pattern. These fictions share a characteristic of the female autobiographical narrative – they continually refer back to the perceptions of the female subject as their source and authority. There is a central concern with the problematic of subjectivity, with the psychological in the context of gender politics – precisely, with the ‘politics of the personal.’

In the Indian literary landscape, Anita Desai’s was a sole voice in this genre in the 60s and 70s. It was in the 80s and 90s that the personalised confessional feminist novel in English consolidated itself. As noted earlier, the basic codes have not changed much since Desai’s earliest experiments. The concern is still the

individual middle-class female subject. The geography is still the family. The ‘resolutions’ are still being worked out in purely personalised terms. Above all, the constituency of readers they address themselves remains the ‘Babu’⁴ woman, tacitly assumed to be representative of the ‘typical’ Indian woman.

In this context, I would like to briefly refer, in conclusion, to some recent works by women novelists that have gone beyond the “confessional” mode and the geography of the family to explore larger issues, particularly those relating to the nation, caste and class hierarchies, and the legacies of colonialism. For all its over-written effusiveness, Arundhati Roy’s *The God of Small Things* is a significant work in that it is as much about the recent history of Kerala as it is about the history of a family. Regional politics, caste and class allegiances and distinctions, the culture of intolerance of the ‘other’ or the social ‘transgressor’ frames the narrative of proscribed love and of the brutal precipitation into adulthood of its ‘zygotic twins’ protagonists. Kiran Desai’s *The Inheritance of Loss* is a vast novel that also uses the perspective of a protagonist at the threshold of the adult world to explore the difficult and unresolved legacies of colonialism, the contestation of monolithic notions of the nation through localised separatist movements, and the desires and

disappointments of the migrant in a world where boundaries have become at once more porous and more defined.

Bibliography :

- 1) Rajeswari Sunder Rajan. “The Heroine’s Progress in Recent Women’s Fiction.” IIC Quarterly: Special issue on ‘Women and the Family.’ 23, 3&4, Winter 1996. 222-238. (All subsequent references and page numbers are incorporated in the body of the chapter.)
- 2) Malashri Lal. *The Law of the Threshold: Women Writers in Indian English*. Simla: Indian Institute of Advanced Study, 1995. 9. (All subsequent references and page numbers are incorporated in the body of the chapter.)
- 3) Nicci Gerrard. *Into the Mainstream: How Feminism Has Changed Women’s Writing*. London: Pandora, 1989. 107. (All subsequent references and page numbers are incorporated in the body of the chapter.)
- 4) This is a term used by Tabish Khair in his study *Babu Fictions: Alienation in Contemporary Indian English Novels*. New Delhi: Oxford

•••

ÓrdnXr gm(hË`

àm nînm ^ndô

_anRé dmLé mA` mEé Vhé gH\$MMV AmU "ñdm/\\$/` nôna'
AmU "gnRémar" Agoñiz g_nOgning Héb I \$>_nZbboAnhV.
Amé` m` mMm@_nV AmU ñdm/V\\$` nôna hmHéb I \$>ZdSbom
Anho AmU E` m~ano-aM\$`_nVr` gmféhE` hr gftsenZnhr {ZdSbom
Anho dmLé `nMr {Z_`_Vr E` mE` mÄxenVrb ^mfV hmVohol ao
AgboVar ^mVr` gmféhE` hr gftsenZm`_nDUoeS` _ihmdoAgo
{M` ^mVr` ^mfVrb g_H\$`_bZ dmLé _nV {XgVo ñdm/\\$/` nôna
H\$mi nV {defV...Zhe\$ wñV hr ^mVr` _ñcdMr H\$enZmdoJdJU`_m
gfsWhH\$haUmV AmU CnH\$ _nV {XgVo "gmféhE` AH\$K_r' d
"gjslV ZnH\$AH\$K_r'`_nMr {Z_`_Vr hr Zi`_nZondV} Pribë`_m
^mVnVrb Ré H\$ gmfH\$VH\$ H\$Vr hmVr. ^mVr` gmféhE` `m
H\$enZa_nU"qhXr amir^mfAgbr Var àE` H\$àmXeH\$ ^mfblm
AmU dmLé `nboñndV..MmMbohamAgVn hr anñV ^ndZmhñVr.
^mfndna ãnñyAMZn, E` mgñRé Pribë`_m{d{dY Mi di r`_m_i o
1960 n`V ãnñeH\$ ^mfH\$ñA`_m Apñ_Vblm i`_o\$ ihm`_bm
AdH\$ne {_i nboñhmV

"grññar' hmeäXnì m _anR§ grñ(hE` MMV e\$T>hñf` mg
dmLz` rZ H\$maUo hnVr VgM g§ P\$ _hmamí A` m {Z_ {PrZyäMo
grñ(hE` hñbr H\$maU hnVr ñdmV{ mZyäMo {ej UägmanMo H\$mn ©
bj mV Kñm AZñdF} _H\$ AgUmar OZVm~mby {bhyjbmJbr.
g§hVm {Z_m§ H\$e\$ bmJbr. _anR§ bd H\$A` m - H\$dtA` m
AmSznñmÜ o I yM dñj eñUm Ambm grñ(hE` nMr eäXH\$i m
~Xbbr. dmMH\$dJnñm {dnVm hnD\$ bmJbm

ñdm/s` ndP\$ni nnngyJ JnYrdmX, An\$-G\$admX Am[U
_ñg@mX ` m{dmMm` _ñmlo _je` OnUrdmMog\$H\$na grñhE` OJVn/V
OnUdV hnW/o dmLz` rZ OnUrdm_Ü` on[advQ hnW hnW/o
_TH\$o ñm/rb H\$ñm` , H\$Wm gnK` @ngZ ` nñr EH\$ ZdrZVm
dmVndaUmV AmUbr. Xgao_hm` ñm` Amñe` m^y_rnngyJ Xp KSV
hnW/o nU ` m_hm` ñmMol mda n{aUm_ OJ^amA` mgrihE` mda
Pmbo H\$ñmU ` m` ñmZo_mZdr` _je` nñdf` r ay {Z_nñr H\$bo
AmY@ZH\$ H\$ñm mV An[ahm` @AgUh` m eharH\$uUmMon[aUm_
OnUdV hnW/o H\$ñm` Am[U i` ŠVr ` m/rb g_rH\$uUodñmZo-XbV
hnW/r. ` m_i ohog\$H_UH\$ñm m/rb i` {_I áIZ gdM ^mñVrb
dmLz` mV OnUdVmV. AWmP2 àE` H\$ àmX@eH\$ dVp m/rb
gñhE` V{d{eñQñmáíZñmH\$ñmñ{Z_nñr H\$arV hnW/r. dñdñlù` m
adñmMobd H\$H\$dr nañnamAm[U ZdVm` mVmAñd` bndrV hnW/o

ñdm/\\$` { i nbë` mg_nOng_m ñdV.À` mAmi I rMmàíZ
\\\$a _hÍdmMm AgVnø _hnamiñV dgnh{VH\$ H\$mi nVM ` nda
{dMm_a JVZ PnbohnWo ani}; Y_© g_nOYmaUm` nda EH\$ñUgrnd
eVa V{dgndoeVH\$MMmñMnbM hnVr. AmU H\$ñhrdø mBSjOrñ` m
Mñà` nZñdV..bmAm{U npdÀ` mgñH\$VrbmnhtV hnVr Orientalist
àmÀ` {dÚm{denaX Á` m^nfV MMñfde C^oh\$arV hnVø ` m_nJbr
` nnor` M B{VhngnMmnñnd hnVm nU E` nMr MMñBwH\$ñUoññV
hnUra Znhr. hm_ñmBWoCnpñWV H\$ñE` mgñRø H\$ñhr H\$ñU Amho
ñdm/\\$` nZñya Amnë` m_ZñV_nPøAmñ_gnV Hñbñodñh{VH\$gñH\$ñ
Xj gnñçZ ^naVr` OZVmñdV..H\$ñamñhjbnJbr. dñl_ñ` rZ gñH\$ñ
AmU à^nd B\$ñOr grñhE` nMo hnVø ñdm/\\$` nZñya ` nnñm/rb
grñhE` nModñMZ AmU nñnd dñtñbo hogmogdñgñRø EH\$ñMdi r
KSñ hnVø Ago Znhr. nU H\$mi nV nñtññJbo gñmñKSñ hnVø
g_nOnñrb dñldñi oJQ>gm_nOH\$ CVa\$ñVrb {XbñboñWñZ

ZnH\$ne\$Z Zdm AdH\$ne emVrV hnV Aem Zdm AdH\$ne
enVUnè` m J0m Ü` o{Ó` m Am{U X{bV ` ngr dmL` {Z{_PrV
{def nWmZ {_i {dblob{XgVo

ñdmV\$` ndP\$ni nV/M, {defV: ñdmV\$` mA` mMi di rV Or
Zdr _je` {Z_mB Pmbr E` mJi o_mUgn dUP dñWzOXBë` m
nWmZm{dëS~\$H\$ne` nMr àaUm{_i nbr. Jbm_r-ñdmV\$` ` nMm
AZb\$Var` {dMna gë\$ Pbm ` m MMmP h{o{dMna} j H\$Yr
AÝ` XeñVrb Mi di rVj {Z_mB PbmVa H\$Yr ^yH\$ni m` m
and Rbh\$ {dúcfUmVj {Z_mB Pbm AnO Á` m AmU Xer
ahUyAg(dMna_. Á` m/r~m\lo JnYr-{dZm-m` m _SjV
{XgVmV. Va ~m-ngho-n` m {dúcfUmV dñVfñWVr Am{U
_je` {dMna ` m Mmg_ndc {XgVm

{Ó` m Am{U X{bV ` m g_mOj0mMm {dMna H\$VmZm
dUP dñWzOÁ` m` {ej Unmngy Am{U AÝ` _mZdr h\$_mngy
d\$MV RelboE` m` m_Zdr nWmZ {_i dñj XUohm hVwhm ` m
{df` rA` mMi di rñdmV\$` ndP\$ni nV/M gë\$ Pne` m` mH\$ni nbm
AmU gVmUmmH\$nb I \$> nZVm ñdmV\$` mna H\$ni nV Ó` P\$,
X{bV_P\$` m g\$ñenZm` nDVm àñVW MMm{g}nV Amè` nbm
ñdmV\$` ndP\$ni nV _P\$Mo {dMna {XgVmV Am{U
ñdmV\$` ndP\$ni nV MMm{g}nV H\$ne` mUH\$nr, gVmUdnKr {dMna
{XgVm` mMr XI b j` ndr bmJb.

{Ó` m` {ej U {_i mbe Amè` nbm {dMna H\$Vm` Vnoho
H\$ni boAm{U E` ngr bd Zbmam\$ H\$bm {b{h` m nef` m
grf{h` m` ~nB\$mg C_0V Znhr` nMr I y ngluM OnUdbr hnVr.
ahUy har^nD Am0e\$ngy _m_mdaaH\$nb` V gne` ngr órbm
{ZdXH\$H\$ne\$Z AnE_M[a]nE_H\$H\$nb` m{b{h` m nU {Ó` m
AZr d BVH\$ df^Añlñ>anhbohnVoh\$ {Ó` m {b{h` bñj` e` m
Vmam-nB\$jeXo nM` ÓrnéfVlbZm Ambo Á` m` gVmUdnKr
Anho Y_ñM{H\$gm AmhoAm{U nef` {b{h` bñj` mH\$nb` e` m
ñlrdmKr dmZhr Anho (EH\$ _m` Ü` m` Yam` bm hdo H\$`
` mH\$ni nVrb ~m Aer nñVH\$ñdmV\$` m` y aH\$ne` Ambr -
MMV Ambr.)

ñdmV\$` ndP\$ni nV H\$mer~nB\$ZoH\$A, {d^ndar
{ee\$H\$, ào_m H\$O\$, JrVm gmZoAem H\$K\$arH\$A {ñ` m`
g_mOYmamUmay {dMnabø nm \SSH` m` mgma` m` m`
H\$K\$arH\$anA` m Vj nbnhr àíZ {dMnabø _anR` AnE_M[a]m`
` mH\$ni nV {Ó` m` m` XmZ_m` m` hmV ~\$m` Am{U _hnam` > m
XmZ àm` m` {Ó` m` m` AnE_M[a]mZ` ~nB\$Hdi Jar~ {~f` m`

AÝ` m` mMr ~i r Znhr Vr {dMna H\$e\$ eH\$VoAm{U ñdVj H\$Vrhr
H\$e\$ eH\$VdøgÖ H\$bo ~nB\$ mZOaZH\$O nH\$e` g_OmH\$e` Z` mZo
nm(hboJboAm{U _hdmMoahUO{Ó` m` AnE_M[a]nrb "r`
ñdVj nUdKSfdbm {Ó` m` m` bd Z, AnE_M[a]bd Z hmórdmKr
g_rj V Jnä` m` mMMn\$df` PribbmAmho Amne` mMMn\$g}nrb
MMm\$df` PribbmAmho Amne` mMMn\$g}nrb MMm\$hr VmEH\$
_hdmMmKoh\$ihmdm

ñlrdmK, órdmKr bd Z, órdmKr g_rj m` m-an-aM órdmKr
dmZnbm{def nWmZ Anho æ` j órdmKr bd ZnMmdmZnMm
{dMna H\$e` m` m` Amne` nbm" {Ó` m Am{U knZ` hm_jb` y` {dMna
H\$UoAm[ahm` Anho Ago_bmdn\$yo

{ñ` m` m` mEVhmgH\$X_ZnMr _n\$Ur órdmKr H\$arV Agbm
Am{U E` m` m` VmñdñVñWVr ~Xb nmñUmanOH\$` i` j Agbm
Var órdmKr H\$di {Ó` m` m` {dMna H\$arV Znhr. qH\$-hZmórdmKr hr
OJñH\$smñUmar, E` m` m` ZdøAmh\$Z H\$e\$ nmñUmar n[ag]` Anho
dñVñWVr{df` r Vrd« ZmñOr Am{U OJ ~XbE` m` m` ñdZB` m
XnhrA` m` m` mer _je` m` An[ahm` @UoAgVø Á` m` dmñbmcdm
dmñmer ~nVrb AgUnè` mg_m` m` Zdr VmVå` Ñis` Anho E` m`
An[ahm` @Uo VñdkmZm nm` m Agmdm bnJvno H\$ñU` m` hr
{df` m` m` A` y` VñdkmZ AgVø nU hñdVñZmVb AJh` m`
Kebë` mgd@H\$` P\$` m` ZmOnUdlo AgoZnhr.

knZà(H\$ m Am{U VñdkmZ` m` g\$` m` órdmKr Mr Am{U
{Ó` m` Mr EH\$ {def n{apñWVr hnVr. dfmP`{df` knZñngy d\$MV
AgUnè` m` {Ó` m` m` Am{U knZà(H\$ er Zi` mZoAÝ` Oi` dmñm
bmJbm. kmZ Am{U kmZ{M{H\$gm Vñ_A` m Mi di rA` m
anOH\$maUnmngy Xj Relm H\$naU Vr nef` m` H\$ Anho AgoE` m`
gVw grf{E` m` AmboVa Ag\$` _m` da nef` {dMnads` "Am_Mo
VñdkmZ d{ceH\$-mZdr Anho` AgognjV hnV AÜ` m` m` ZdOnVrMm
{dMna Z H\$VmAmU gd@m` m` {dYñZ H\$VmAmhñV` m` H\$hrVar
_j` m` M` H\$ Anho AgoE` m` m` Zñda AgUmar nef`
_m` Xmar hr AmOH\$` WñfM hnVr? knZñ` m` U{ej U` dñWm
Aä` mgH\$, Aä` mgñOvr` mgne` m` fñM {nVñH\$Am{YñE` hnV
E` m` m` odñVñZd` ahUy Jm`{dblob` kmZ EH\$M _m` Zdg_jm` A` m
ñ` m` H\$VmZ` m` m` Am{U _m` dblob` hmV` m` m` m` {Ó` m`
"O\$sa` m` g` dm "qBjñY` i` m` Um ahUVmV "ÓrAä` mg` dm
Women's Studies ` m ZndmZo Am{U br OnUmar knZem` m
OJ` am` m` {Ó` m` Z_mB H\$ne\$Z {de{dÚrb` rZ Aä` mgñV hnVj` m`
H\$bm hr gnar MMm\$H\$VmZm EH\$ _hdmMm _ñm Ü` m` Zr j` m` bm
hdmH\$ órdmKr hmEH\$H\$ (Monolith) Znhr. nñ` m` g_m` m`

g_nOrn/rb An(U B(Vhng)n/rb n/WmZmà_nUo(Location) E` mE' m
g_kmì n/rb {ñì` nMo Xe?VmàVà` dñ i o AgUma. E` mà_nUo
dñ dñ dñ ` mórdñkñMr C^màUr Pmbr. nU EH\$mórdñkñ bñl HñZo
åhQë` mn_ñUo- "" Anñhr gñè` mH\$MÀ` m I nñrV ahUma Zñhr.
AnñhrbñndV..MmAdH\$ne hdmAnho nU BVans-an-aMmgññkñhr
hdmAnho'"

AW^PVA ~nOjpmH\$eZ nñhboAgVmH\$m {XgVr EH\$Va {Ó` nñ` m
H\$WnH\$e` e` nVrb H\$WZeþrMmgX^@bj nV ZmKVmdnMZ H\$bo
OnVogH\$dm naþaZo{Z_ \$j V H\$bo` m a\VaæUMm, AnO ór Zdm
AÝd` bndrV Anho {VbmndV: A` mZOaZórnéf Zm/r Zì` mZo
nithm` Mr Anithl/ ho bj nV KVbo nñhOo {Ó` mMo bd Z
AnE_{ZóH\$y AnE_H\$XWVb\$Sedi VoAgrhr Anann H\$bmOrt/n
nU H\$bo_ XgnBA` mH\$e` e` nVrb AnE_enV An[U gm_mOH\$
B{VhgnmMo^mZ` nVrb Xhar nS>J` mZr j` ndmbnJb. Jnr Xenn\$e
gm{Z` m` mOH\$WnE_dml_` e\$nh\$nde\$hn Agë` mZoVoCbJSy
nhndobmJb. AnOÀ` mbøI H\$SÜ` o_KZmnRø H\$(dVm_hnOZ,
ZraOm` nñ` mAZw^d Ké` mÀ` mnÖVr An[U H\$WZmMr é\$no` nVz
_anRø H\$WZnE_dml_` nboH\$` { i nbo` mMdly j` ndmbnJb.
Vnam^dml H\$, gH\$` mAmJne` nVr H\$bmnaþaMórdmXr dmMZ
nhndobmJb.

ñdm\\$ npdÓrdnKr bd Z Am[U ñdm\\$ nôna bd Z Agm
{dMna H\$a VnZm_r nydUM áh0ë` mä_nUodnghn{VH\$ H\$mi Am[U
Cñmdnghn{VH\$ H\$mi Agm\\$aH\$H\$aVm` VnH\$? "g~nëQZqOSzO"
(Xñ-ë` nñnMë` m bñtH\$Vm Aä` ng) ` nñMm à^nd H\$ñi Anhø
gñmarÀ` mXeH\$Vrb dñl_` g_rj À` mZdZì` mnÖVtMmH\$UVm
gñH\$ Amnë` mbd ZñV {XgVm? X{bV órdnK Am[U ~hpZn` m
OmJ V Prbë` mäaUm`mH\$UVmä^nd Anhø OmJ {VH\$H\$aUmÀ` m
bmQV órdnKr ^maVr` gnfhE` H\$Re Anhø Aem AZh\$ZñH\$
àíZñMr MMñAmnë` mbm` mgìm/ H\$am Mr Anhø

~`mMM@`I`nrb MMMr {Xem Hdi AnU@`nMr Z anhVm
VnpidH\$ ahndr _rgnRF _r Wns\$ Vnerb_P\$ MM@Phor. AnU
qnaohr MM@T@`nb Aer AnemAnho

3

gL^YUH\$dkmZog^HV-aM^ZnZn^S_h^{Ed}_2

S^h M^oJ^u dUH\$



ग्रन्थ :

Am^YZH\$ gL^YUH\$dkmZo g^HV-aM^ZnZn^S_h^{Ed}\$
 Xe{dXefidkmZH\$: ^ye{VnÚV^V{d{XV\$ Xb{\$_ohmH\$U{_X\$
 n`_m^V ` n` g#mboZm` g{Z` _-Om- ^mfnamZm` m And^I H\$Vm
 dV^V Ed^S^mfnamZm` m {dkmZV^VI V: Anj^I Vn^I Z bj U^IZ A^I
 àñVWn^IZ gp^VV^V Z^V_(^: bj U^I; A{^OrnVm g^HVaM^Zm
 gL^YUH\$dkmZj d^Io h^{Ed}n^Vm^PdV^Vo B{V Zd{dkmZF\$V\$
 ^{dV^Vh^VV EVn` ~h^X²JdfU{df` n` g^UnVzr` §_h^{Ed}_2
 Ad^bu` ""gL^YUH\$` - g^HV^V_2` {df` _{YH^V
 Aä^{mgdJmP}a^E b^H\$ {dÚmrReàma^VWB^E d g^gA` VoApn^Z
 A{I b-^mVr` -ga_bZndga^g

`fna(V: gL^YUH\$` em^Io
 `oXedmUr_{^H\$`_V^V
 Vfn^IZn^Io{O{dh\$ngH\$`
 ga_bZepn^Z²^dVn^Ia` mg:^V
 en^V{Z~ÍY:^V

Zd{dkmZ`_m^I ` df{e^Io^S₂:

gaa{V {dkmZ`_m^I dV^VoB{V H\$`_V^V ` Vm^Ih {dkmZV^VI;
 {dH\$gVm^I {d{YmZn^S Y^V mH\$UgmyZm^IanMy^I g^UnVZoOrdZo
 nXanXogd^P Xarñ^I V^V ` WmA^I {dÚkrn:, i` OZ²AWdmA` §
 Üd{ZdYR^S: B^E ` mX^V EVn^Ier ^mVH\${dkmZm^H\$U_m^bH\$nm^m:
 {ÜeVdf^gam^aY^I AÚ` mdV²aMb{V M (N^mM^I)&V^In^I
 Xrn-i` OZ-` mZn^IX gmYZn^I OZgmYmaUñWm^In n[aV:
 ^VH\$dxm^I {V^V^V d{ÖL^VVm^I b^gm^I ` {dkmZn^I i` m^Ia: ` Vn^I
 {h ô^I: Ed ` V² {H^I Agm^I §{dkmZm^H\$U_m^bH\$nm^m ^V²VX^U
 gm^I ` èñU Cn{V^V o^H~h^I? An^I m{dkmZm^H\$U_m^bH\$nm^m n^I
 Zd{dH\$gVm^IénéñU {dbg{V VxmY(ZH\$ gL^YUH\$ Y^V _

nm{dkmZm^H\$UmZn^S(df` o^mfnamZm` m MMn^OZ H\$Xm^In
 g, m^Vn^I {dÚkrn^I H\$` Zm^I ^mfn? H\$` dm^I ^d{V i` OZn^I?
 na_pn^Z² gL^YUH\$dkmZo V^V Computer Language,
 Programming Language, Natural Language Processing,

Speech Processing, Speaker Recognition, Phonetic input
 BE` Vn^Ier ^mfn{dkmZMMn^P Wi>àdV^V ` I H^I m^I Vn^IeS
 ^mfnamZm` m emó^r, {dkmZ{M^VZ§ ^d{V, V^I A^I_mH\$
 {dkmZV^VI V: e^Dm` m nm{UZr` I` mH\$U - {Z` _ - gw^Öm` m
 g^HH\$^mfnamZm` m_h^{Ed}_2A{Zdm` ©BE` Z^V Y^I m gL^YUH\$
 {dkmZg^HVaM^ZnZMMn^Px{dXefidkmZH\$: AL^YrH\$Vm^I Vfw
 à_I : dkr{ZH\$` m gp^V A_I faH\$ker` : Zngm- dkr{ZH\$: S^h [ah\$
 {~D^I: H\$`S^hker` m Am_I fo^V XanVr, {~{Oe _m H\$`m^Io^V-
 g^{en}VH\$: S^h Q^Izr hm^IA, ^_Uerb: {dkmZr S^h H\$`Z^IZ^I_eba:,
 Am^I? Am^I? Q^I. nm^I mH\$` m S^h _hm^Ib:, {gS^I\$ na_{Z^Im^I
 S^h {dO`_0H\$^I: S^h anOrd {gL^Kb:, S^h {dZrVM^V` : BE` mX^V
 en^I{df` {__²A{YH^E` V^I ZH\$` en^IZ~Ým {b{I Vm gp^V:
 g[^]mg_bZfw M àñVWm^I gp^VV^V V^I : ` o H^IMZ
 km{dkmZm^V{~Ýxd: {xiQ^Icm^I mg_bY^I VoEd A^I n^IVWm
 gp^VV^V AV:

`X^I gp^Ids{H\$`#m^VV²X²Jando_oZ{h^V
 `X^I mg^Ipd{sgd^V__p Jando^V

g^I y^IUH\$dkmZo g^HVaM^ZnZn^S_h^{Ed}_2:

{d{XV\$` V²gm^I ` J{UV^I dhm^I ` m^IH\$Vm{dÚVoB{V^V H^I
 gp^V i` dhm^I? VWm^Ih -

g^I m^I M^I Va^I ^mJ^I mJ^I modJ^I KZ^I VWm^I
 U^I _boM^IV gm^I ` _i^I s^I J{UV^I _V^I

B{V^V EVfw m` m^IH\$Vm^I ^d{V gm^HH\$ - gm^Hh^E o{d{dYngw
 ~rOm^IH\$ad m{UV^I {H^I mg^I d{U^Vm Apn^V^I Am^YZH^I
 gL^YUH\$dkmZo Vn^Ier à{H^I m Algorithm BE` A^I V^I qH\$ Zm^I
 Ab^InaX^I? Ab^InaX^I _2BE` n` H\$`oZ^IH^I nm^I mfaH\$` m g^HH\$-
 e^aX^I gp^VV^V VWm^Ih ar{V:, n^IÖ{V:, à{H^I m J{UV^I, nm^I,
 i` dhm^I: {d{Y^I: {dYmZ^I_, gm^IZ^Ig^I_, _mJ^I©BE` mX^V VmZ^I
 g^I l^I E` gL^YUH\$` JUàUmbr (Computer Program)
 {b»` V^V Vn^Ier JUàUmbr g^I ndé\$mn^I m^IV^VWm^Ih -

Aënnej a_gþýX1K§gnad{ÜœVno_

AñVm^_ZdÚ§M fS§dY§gjbj U_§ B{V§

Ed§gL§UH§mH§aUñ` ga` H§g#mbZodñVW: gj` ñde\$ñm
^mfnMzm AVrd _hEd§ ^OVñ EH§_dK_mH§aU§ñ` m²/ ñ`
gÄdrbZrb` ^mfnMzm Cn` P§m ^d{Vñ Vlññ g§ mñ` `ñZ
d{eñ` m{Z ^mfnMzn df` o{d{dYfWMm@` fW(Mp\VVñZ gp\ñV
VññZ {ZñZ{b{I VññZ ^dp\ñVñ

gŁyUHša` mjo An(j Vm(Z ^mfmaMZm` m
dfei0xmfZ

- 1) ḡH̄VamZnḡNem ḡ[Z` _ ~ Ōm ḡy] m eāXē\$nd{b:
YnVi\$nd{bÍM (Tabulated Forms Of Inclinations).
 - 2) {bno dkm̄ZH\$Vm / ^Wm̄f m̄U§ bd Z_2 (Phonetic
Trasccription).
 - 3) i` mH\$Uḡj mJ(UV(d{Ygm̄Yā` _2 (Computational
Linguistics).
 - 4) `Wm gm̄_n̄` - ḡH̄Vdm̄` onXH̄_n[adVZ d̄n̄` nVp̄
n[adVZ ^d{V VVm̄(Free word - order).
 - 5) I ĒSñd` / XĒSñd` à{H̄` ()(Top down / Bottom up
Parsing process in compilation).
 - 6) ḡ` m̄O{V-{df` o _ [bS` : aMZm / ḡ` m̄ m dU-
{MhZmLHS_2(Variabla Names).

- 7) Aj a-JU-d^h_m(X {df` f^wem^r § gr(hE` _² (Binary Symbol System) (N^a m(M¹ _²)
 - 8) ~rOnL^h_s-ad m{UV{df` o{d{dYm gr^xhaUaMZm (g^bH^v Algorithms)
 - 9) gm^m^h - VH^o- {dYmZ² (Computational logic)
 - 10) ^m(VH^o{dkmZ{df` o{g^omp^yVH^o {ddau² (Theoretical Physics)
 - 11) emX~m^m(X a{H^o m{ddau² (Semantics)
 - 12) A` m(VJ^oUVn` _^m(bH^o gr(hE` _² (Algorithms)
 - 13) g^mWZ^om }_m Re^oj _Vm (Research Capability)

E{^: bj Uf gSHVamZnZNgLgUH\$`Vm Ed nd` \$gOm
^dVlAV:

‘fnſa{V: gLJUH\$` emóo

oXddmUr_{^H\\$m_`YV&

Vfns_Zno-{{dH\$ngH\$`}}

gå_bZ@pñ_Z^2^d{V à` mg:ë

•

Post -Independence Urdu Literature

Dr. Tabassum Sheikh



The great flowering of Urdu literature took place in the early decades of the 18th century. For some centuries before that time Urdu had been used as a medium of prose writing, mainly in the religious tracts. Urdu poetry flourished in the 16th & 17th centuries when Urdu Muslim rulers ruled in Central India. The classical period of Urdu literature, then, begins in the early decades of the 18th century; and the great watershed of the revolt of 1857 provides a convenient closing date.

Britishers viewed the Indian history as per their achievements but it is important to realize that this was not the picture as Indians saw it and no less important there were within the subcontinent, different groups that saw historical developments from different stand points, so that one could speak for eg of a Maratha view, a Bengali view and a Muslim view of Indian history. For us it is the Muslim view that is important, for Urdu literature has always been and still is a Muslim literature – not in the sense that it expounds the teaching of Islam, but in the sense that it has always been an overwhelming literature that depicts the experience of the Muslim community of the subcontinent.

From the early 1920's onwards an important change took place, the best Urdu literature ceased to concern itself mainly with the Muslim community and began to reflect the thought and feeling and aspirations common to the people of all communities, Muslim, Hindu and Sikh alike. At the same time Urdu literature ceased to be overwhelming the work of Muslim writers. The greatest prose writer of the 1920's and early 1930's was Prem Chand, a Hindu and after him, along side Muslim writers like Ismat Chughtai and Saadat Hasan Manto, came the Hindu Krishan Chandar and the Sikh Rajinder Singh Bedi. But even to label these writers Hindu or Sikh or Muslim is not really appropriate, for, to them and to us, what is important is their common humanity, and not the religious community into which

they were born. Their deepest sympathies and ours as we read their work – are with the people they portray as people, regardless of the community to which they belong; and such a portrayal was a new phenomena in Urdu literature.

There had been Non-Muslim writers before them who had made significant contributions to Urdu literature. Outstanding among them was Sarshar, but it is a striking fact that in nearly all of his work, and in all of his best work, it is the experience of Muslim community that he portrays.

From the twenties onwards neither Non-Muslim nor Muslim writers confine a themselves in this way. It is perhaps worth noting as to which classes of non-Muslims did habitually write in Urdu.

Among the Hindus of the Urdu/Hindi speaking area two groups were thoroughly at home in the Muslim milieu. One was the kasmiri Brahmin – Sarshar belonged to this group. The other was the Hindu Kayastha a caste of people whose traditional profession had been service in the middle and lower ranks of the Mughal administration. They had made them fluent in Persian and when Urdu replaced Persian, in Urdu too. Prem Chand was a Kayasth and began his literary career as a writer in Urdu all his life, though he soon began writing in Hindi too, so that all his work is available in both languages and he is a major figure in both literatures.

The other major nursery of Urdu writers was Punjab. Here Urdu was the language of literature not only for the Muslims but for the almost equally numerous non-Muslims Punjabis, the Hindus and Sikhs. Native Punjabi was the language of familiar everyday conversation. It was as natural for Krishan Chandar and Rajinder Singh Bedi to write in Urdu as it was for their Muslim fellow Punjabi Saadat Hasan Manto. But this is no longer the case in Indian Punjab where Punjabi language has flourished and has now developed rich

Punjabi literature where as for the Hindus, Hindi has replaced Urdu.

Urdu literature had bounded the Hindus and Muslims together and when Mahatma Gandhi launched the non-Cooperation Movement, it brought out a very strong alliance of Hindu Muslim Unity which was never seen before. Independence from British rule became the common aim of non-Muslims and Muslims alike and millions of people all over the subcontinent were ready to move into action whenever Gandhi and other Congress leaders called upon them to do so.

It was the desire for the independence, sympathy for the poor and an increasing feeling that the solution of the problems of the poor must be sought not only in liberation from foreign rule but in opposition to the Indian rich, that found reflection in the Urdu writing of this period. Even in the writers from the Muslim community, there was little or no reflection of an outlook which was concerned mainly or exclusively with the Muslims. Religious fervour was not in evidence, and communal prejudice completely absent.

It was in Urdu prose writing that these trends found their clearest expression, but poetry too was affected by them. Here Iqbal continued until his death in 1938 to dominate the field. As we have seen, his message, though cast in Islamic terms, stressed the power of human beings to make their own future and inspired in them the leverage to do so and so naturally appealed to readers in every community who were determined to do just that to free their country from foreign rule and domestic oppression.

In the 1930's developments occurred which culminated in 1936 in the formation of the Progressive Writers Association – PWA for short. They included Mulk Raj Anand, Sajjad Zahir, Jyoti Ghosh and Pramod Sen Gupta. In Urdu the ground for the success of the new movement had been prepared to some extent by the publications in 1932 of a collection of stories called 'Angare'. Of its ten stories five are by Sajjad Zahir, two by Rashad Jahan, two by Ahmad Ali and one by Mahmuduzzafar and all of these except Ahmed Ali were Communists. Its publication raised an uproar, as a result of which the book was banned because all the stories include accounts of intimate sexual relationships which even today, nearly two

generations later, would still shock most Urdu readers and there are satirical attacks not only upon religious leaders but on religion.

Characteristics of Post Independence Urdu Literature.

- 1) The great thinkers, philosophers, poets, theologians and scientists of the past were considered to be perfect in all respects and people looked up to them with despairing or exultant veneration.

Sayyid Ahmad, Altaf Hussain Hali and some others strove to demolish in their writings.

As a result of this changed outlook, public opinion today is more critical and enlightened; it judges institutions by their usefulness and reasonableness. The centre of attention has shifted from institutions to men.

- 2) The ideal of the literature now is not to escape life or to put up with it as a necessary evil but to make it better which does not imply the loss of interest in religion, in fact a very large part of literature is concerned with religions in favour of an ethical life divesting it of its medieval bleakness, gloom and asceticism.
- 3) The immediate result is secular life and optimism. Despotism, social rigidity and a depressing theology has paved way for the belief that inequalities of life and such inflictions as sorrow, suffering and disease are the result of a faulty system which can be improved by better legislation, education and organization and the steady materialization of these ends has given us self-confidence and courage to battle against these man made evils.
- 4) This takes to another side of Urdu literature and that is humanitarianism. The middle ages were individualistic. 'every man for himself and good for all of us'. The new literatures emphasized on social obligations duty for duty's sake, duty towards the neighbours, universal friendship, universal charity. In short an altruistic ideal.

Love, sympathy and compassion towards fellow beings, that the poor and depressed have

the right to happiness and their disabilities due to accident of birth or a defective social or political order should and can be remedied with love and sympathy.

- 5) The influence of the new industrial organization has had an impact and writings of Urdu literature. Large-scale production and the consequent increase of economic dependence, the rise of new profession, the meeting of people of various castes ad creeds in schools and colleges and railways have worn down caste prejudices.

A noticeable feature of the new literature is its increased interest in life and its surroundings, and its eagerness to reconstruct society on a sound and healthy basis. Thus there was a shift from the expression of an interest in life for its own sake – its richness, pathos, beauty mystery or complexity but emphasis was on the realization of the magnitude of Evil, man made evil, in the form of customs, conventions or political disabilities and the desire to attack and uproot them. Naturally therefore the literature became ameliorative and humanitarian. It descends into the area to help and fortify the poor and humble. It studies them with love and sympathy, portrays the evils that afflict them, shows fortitude, coverage and ignorance, and strikes at the chains of customs and conventions that bind them. The note is at its strongest in fiction, especially in Nazir Ahmad and Prem Chand and even in Sarshar.

- 6) Literature gained wider franchise in post independence. It envisaged the whole of life, and not confined to few stereo typed subjects. The world of nature and humanity and their interactions, animal life, social problems, the lot of women, children and outcastes, the study of the past; patriotism, nationalism, philosophy, metaphysics, mysticism, all of them which sprang from the artist's inspiration began to flow and has imparted richness and variety to literature.
- 7) Although it embraced the whole of life it is only partly creative. In a self-conscious age of today

it has become critical. The greater part of the new poetry is intellectual, satiric, didactic or philosophical. This racking self-consciousness shows itself in the subjective character of the poetry of nature. We carry our problems wherever we go, we have failed to see things in its objectivity and literature has become subjective where authors frets and fumes about humanity rather than appreciating beauty in its isolation. As a result the literature of the age is more intellectual and critical than imaginative.

- 8) The decay of the old order and the aristocracy, the growth of business and commerce, and the spread of education, favoured the rise of the middle class, which soon became the most powerful class in the country. It was the emergence of this class, rich prosperous, supple, forward looking, that released the arts from the bondage. The old literature was aristocratic and dealt with the lives of kings and princes in a romantic setting. The present literature is democratic; it deals sympathetically with the lives of the common people; and the old privileged classes are introduced in it as foils to the middle class and the poor, as in the works of Nazir Ahmad, Sarshar and Prem Chand.
- 9) The modern writer is free to choose his themes but only in theory in practice he is no more free than the artist in the past and enjoys at best a very narrow margin of freedom. He imagines that he determines his attitude and values himself, but in reality it is society that determines them for him.
- 10) There was no prose worth the name before the Indian Mutiny, and the little we had was akin to poetry in its use of rhymes, word play, and metaphor. The new prose is essentially a modern development, it is modelled on English prose, and is the result of those very intellectual and economic factors which laid the foundation on modern English prose in the 18th century.
- 11) The modern writer is differently situated. The accelerated tempo of life leaves him no time for the studied effect of the old prose. He must write

quickly still more important is the extraordinary development of the intellectual interests of life. The writer today, be he a scientist, reformer, historian, novelist, journalist, deals with facts; he has a definite attitude to communicate and

he must look straight at his subject. He must be precise, clear and brief before everything else. And because he is addressing those who like him are rushed for time, he must make no unnecessary calls on their time and attention.

•••

The Matrix of Indianness and Post-Independence Indian Writing in English

Dr. Nibir K Ghosh



In this euphoric moment of rejuvenation while Mother India celebrates the 61st anniversary of her independence, I believe it will not be out of place to muse on uncomfortable questions like “Who is an Indian, and where does that mythical quality of ‘Indianness’ lie?”. In this presentation, I wish to present through collage of impressions, drawn from fact and fiction, how the idea of India engaged the individual mind and the collective consciousness over the last century or so especially with reference to Indian Writing in English.

When I think of the idea of the “mythical” Indian, I can’t help being reminded of the name of Sri Aurobindo. In the year 1879, Dr. Krishnadan Ghose, deeply impressed by the English way of life, took his son Aurobindo, aged seven, along with his two other sons to England and placed them with an English family – the Drewetts – with strict instructions that they “should not be allowed to make acquaintance of any Indian or undergo any Indian influence.” Though Aurobindo grew up in an entire ignorance of India, her people, her religion and her culture, the patriot in him felt enchanted and drawn towards the shores of India, a feeling that finds lucid expression in his poem “Envoi”:

Me from her lotus heaven Saraswati
Has called to regions of eternal snow
And Ganges pacing to the southern sea,
Ganges upon whose shores the flowers of Eden
blow-
My soul arose at dawn and, listening, heard
One voice abroad, a solitary bird.
A song not master of its note, a cry
That persevered into eternity.

1893 – the year in which Swami Vivekanda set out to illuminate the West with the light of the East – marked the beginning of Autobindo’s journey planned out for him by the divine Mother. In *The Ideal of Karmyogin* he stated in clear terms: “the task we set before ourselves is not mechanical but moral and spiritual. We aim not at the alteration of a form of government but at the building up of a nation. Of that task politics is a part, but only a part … It is a spiritual revolution that we foresee and the material is only its shadow and reflex”.

Aurobindo’s love for his motherland and the radical spirit in which he wished to be of service to Her is evident from the letter he wrote to his wife in 1905: “Others know their country as a material thing, as fields, plains, forests, mountains, rivers; I know my country as Mother. I offer her my devotions, my worship. If a vampire sits upon her breast and prepares to such her blood, what does her child do? Does he sit down peacefully to his dinner and make merry with his wife and children? Does he not rush out to her rescue? I know I have in me the power to accomplish the deliverance of my fallen country..... This feeling is not new to me, not of the present day; with this feeling I was born; it is in the marrow of my bones; God has sent me to earth to do this work.”

If Bankim Chandra was the ‘seer’ of the *mantra* of India’s dynamic nationalism “Bande Mataram”, Sri Aurobindo was its high-priest. In order to transform the dream of India’s freedom into reality, Aurobindo lay great emphasis on the readiness to sacrifice self-interest, family interest, class interest to the larger national interest. He felt that the spread of “a general spirit of ungrudging self-sacrifice is the indispensable prelude to the creation of the Indian nation”. Aurobindo firmly believed that “the ideal creates the means of attaining the ideal, if it is itself true and rooted in the destiny of the race.” Aurobindo knew that Purna Swaraj could be achieved only with the participation of each and

every segment of the Indian society. By initiating the concepts of passive resistance, *swadeshi* and boycott he paved the way for Mahatma Gandhi to launch his campaign against the British on a national scale which ultimately brought India her much cherished freedom.

The brand of *swadeshi* and the spirit of nationalism that Aurobindo advocated in the political realm was realized to a very great extent in the arena of Indian Writing in English by its “founding fathers” – R.K. Narayan, Raja Rao, Mulk Raj Anand – whom Salman Rushdie refers to as “Midnight’s Parents.” This famous trio laid strong foundations for an indigenous brand of fiction that could be seen as essentially Indian in subject, tone and tenor.

In his “foreword” to *Kanthapura*, Raja Rao set forth what was to be a lifelong literary concern – conveying the Indian experience to the larger world in a language besides his native Kannada: “The telling has not been easy. One has to convey in a language that is not one’s own the spirit that is one’s own. English is not really an alien language to us. It is the language of our intellectual make-up like Sanskrit or Persian was before, but not of our emotional make-up. We are all instinctively bilingual, many of us writing in our own language and in English. We cannot write like the English. We should not. We cannot write only as Indians. We have grown to look at the large world as part of us. Our method of expression therefore has to be a dialect which will some day prove to be as distinctive and colorful as the Irish or the American Time alone will justify it.”

In his “Acceptance Speech” on March 24, 1997 in Austin, when he was elected a Fellow of the Sahitya Akademi, Raja Rao observed somewhat wistfully; “To have been born in India and not have written in Sanskrit, or at least in Kannada is, believe me, an acute humiliation. But I still dream of writing in Sanskrit – one day!”.

The study of Indian Writing in English reveals that from the beginning there have been two main tendencies – to write always in chaste, standard English of impeccable idiom and rhythm of speech; and to write an Indian English with translated idiom, occasional direct use of Indian words and Indian rhythm of speech in an attempt to capture the tempo

of Indian life.

Mulk Raj Anand was among the first Indian writers to render Punjabi and Hindustani idioms into English. Anand drew a realistic and sympathetic portrait of the poor of his country.

Contrary to the heightened nationalistic fervour of Sri Aurobindo and the “Midnight’s Parents”, who, lured by the call of Mother India, refused to be seduced by the flitter of the west, it is interesting to think of a writer like V.S. Naipaul who, despite his Indian origin finds it embarrassing to be called an “Indian”.

Twenty years ago, in the July 5-11, 1987, issue of the *Illustrated Weekly of India*, Pritish Nandy, the then Editor of the *Weekly*, had hailed V.S. Naipaul as “the world’s greatest living author.” Irked by what seemed to me to be an unqualified lavish praise I had, unhesitatingly, dispatched a letter to Pritish which he, very sportingly, published in the August 2-9 issue of the *Weekly*. In the letter I had drawn the Editor’s attention to the spirit behind Hamlet’s advice to Polonius: “Use every man after his desert and who shall ‘scape whipping? Use them after your own honour and dignity – the less they deserve, the more merit is in your bounty.” I had pointed out that it was “gracious indeed that such praise be heaped on a writer of Indian origin whose myopic vision observes nothing in this vast and complex country except the ruins of a ‘wounded civilization’ shaded by an ‘area of darkness’. He has unblinkingly described the country of his origin as a ‘decaying civilization, where the only hope lies in further decay.’” I pointed out how Naipaul’s discovery of India had revealed to him only pathetic creatures incapable of understanding his simplest problems. I could discern the rather inhumanistic trends in Naipaul’s writings. His disgust for the ‘South Indians’ was occasioned by the way they “lap up their liquidized food”. His notion of the ‘Bengali’ as “insufferable arrogant and lazy” derived from his brief encounter with a ‘Paan seller’ in Calcutta. His obsession with the theme of ‘public defecation’ seemed to deprive him of the ability to see his country in human or historic terms.

A few months after this exchange with Pritish Nandy, I fortunately came across an essay by Nissim Ezekiel titled “Naipaul’s India and Mine” in the anthology called *New Writing in India* edited by the

poet, Adil Jussawalla. Till then my familiarity with Ezekiel had begun and ended with “The Night of the Scorpion” which I had read during my school days. Ezekiel mentions at the beginning of his extraordinarily brilliant essay how he intended to counter the image of Naipaul’s India as portrayed in his *An Area of Darkness* with his own. Naipaul’s dilemma which Ezekiel so adroitly observed many decades ago seems to accompany Naipaul even today. While receiving the Nobel Prize for Literature, he did not hesitate to remark that England was “(his) home,” and India, “the home of (his) ancestors.” It is interesting to see how Ezekiel skillfully combats Naipaul’s vision of India and moves on to describe what his own India is all about:

In the India which I have presumed to call mine, I acknowledge without hesitation the existence of all the darkness Mr. Naipaul has discovered. I am not a Hindu and my background makes me a natural outsider: circumstances and decisions relate me to India. In other countries I am a foreigner. In India I am an Indian. India is simply my environment. A man can do something for and in his environment by being fully what he is, by not withdrawing from it. I have not withdrawn from India.... I believe in anger, compassion and contempt They are not without value. I believe in acceptance that incorporates all three, makes use of them. I am incurably critical and skeptical. That is what I am in relation to India also. And to myself. I find it does not prevent the growth of love. In this sense only, I love India. I expect nothing in return because critical, skeptical love does not beget love. It performs another, more objective function.

As a schoolboy, Nissim Ezekiel had displayed his marked preference for the poetry of T.S. Eliot, W.B. Yeats, Ezra Pound, W.H. Auden and Rainer Maria Rilke to the floridity of Indian English verse. However, it is interesting to note that Ezekiel’s stay in England from 1948 to 1952 did not engender any fawning sycophancy of the West. On the contrary, unlike Nirad C. Chaudhari or V.S. Naipaul, his sojourn in England deepened his emotional ties with India.

Ezekiel once described India as too large for anyone to be at home in all of it. However, after tenures as visiting professor at Leeds University (1964) and Chicago (1967), plus lecture tours and conferences,

he always gravitated back to his native city. Though a natural outsider, he still felt Indian, albeit incurably critical and skeptical. The raw material with which Ezekiel carves out his poetry comprises his living awareness of India as his only home. He accepts, however, that he can identify himself only with modern India since his Jewish background makes it difficult for him to identify himself with India’s past as a comprehensive heritage. He writes:

I am neither proud nor ashamed of being an Indian. I am neither proud nor ashamed of being Westernized. History is behind me. I live on the frontiers of the future that is slowly receding before me. Contempt for background impresses me as little as pride in background. Both are distorting. Tormented, self-regarding resolutions of cultural conflict create new, tormenting problems.

What Ezekiel says incidentally to undermine Naipaul’s India becomes a sort of refrain that occurs again and again in the numerous poetic utterances of his. He says in ‘Background, Casually’:

*The Indian landscape sears my eyes.
I have become a part of it
To be observed by foreigners.
They say that I am singular,
Their letters overstate the case.
I have made my commitments now,
This is one: to stay where I am.
As others choose to give themselves
In some remote and backward place.
My backward place is where I am.*

In view of the attendant discourse, Ezekiel’s essay can be seen as a manifesto that delineates the serious concern of authentic Indian writing in English, a manifesto that delineates significant critical paradigms for those whose interest lie in diasporic writings.

Indian Writing in English has traveled a long way from Naipaul’s despairing statement: “the creative urge has failed” – “Shiva has ceased to dance.” India’s encounter with the English language, far from proving abortive, continues to give birth to new children, endowed with lavish gifts. With Salman Rushdie getting

the Booker for Midnight's Children in 1981, Indian writing in English was liberated from its colonial straitjacket. It also gave birth to a new voice, one that was exuberantly magical, cosmopolitan and multicultural, full of unexpected cadences, as well as forms that were new to the English novel but deeply rooted in Indian traditions of storytelling.

After Rudhdie Indian Writing in English started employing magical realism, bagginess, non-linear narrative and hybrid language to sustain themes seen as microcosms of India and supposedly reflecting Indian conditions. In spite of the proliferation of literary theories on a global scale that clouds the understanding of both life and art today, it is heartening to know that even highly acclaimed writers are not unaware of the significance of a good story that appeals to the "law of our primary nature" and is free from the imposition of all labels and signifiers like colonial, postmodern or postcolonial. As a case in point, I would like to recall a passage from Arundhati Roy's *The God of Small Things*:

The secret of the Great Stories is that they have no secrets. The Great Stories are the ones you have heard and want to hear again. The ones you can enter anywhere and inhabit comfortably. They don't deceive you with thrills and trick endings. They don't surprise you with the unforeseen. They are as familiar as the house you live in. Or the smell of your lover's skin. You know how they end; yet you listen as though you don't. In the way that although you know that one day you will die, you live as through you won't. In the Great Stories you know who lives, who dies, who finds love, who doesn't. And yet you want to know again.

Again, in his recent novel The Ground Beneath Her Feet, Salman Rushdie ends his masterpiece with a poignant reflection on the love of Ormus and Vina which he considers to be endowed with the mythic, the overweening, and the divine:

Now that they've gone, the high drama's over. What remains is ordinary human life. In all the old stories, in different ways, the point is always reached after which the gods no longer share their lives with mortal men and women, they die or wither away or retire. They vacate the state and leave us along upon it, stumbling over our lines. This, the myths hint, is what

a mature civilization is.

While talking of Indianness in Indian Writing in English, mention must also be made of two important segments, especially the Indian Drama in English and regional literatures available in English translation wherein one can observe genuine attempts made by dramatists and writers to encompass as many Indian realities as possible, rural as well as urban, scared as well as profane.

The drama written in English by Indian writers has usually dealt with themes provided by Indian history, myths and legends with the use of metaphors, symbols and other stylistic devices. These dramatists like the novelists and other fiction writers have to use a lot of Indian phrases either directly or their translated equivalents in bringing in the Indian flavour into them. This genre of drama writing in English is not a very popular one in India as compared to prose and poetry. It does give the dramatist chances for improvisations in this genre as the playwrights can use more of the colloquialisms and conversational phrases to make it closest to the language spoken by the common people and hence gets through to them to identify with their sensibilities. While some critics would undoubtedly question the claim that "The western models have so much conditioned us and our responses that it is well nigh impossible for an Indian dramatist to break this and create a theatre that truly represents the Indian ethos," one would perhaps agree with K. Satchidanandan, Secretary, Sahitya Akademi, that "any essentialist attempt to construct a standard Indian literature, Indian culture or Indian character without addressing the question of this inherent and enriching plurality will only end up creating a parody of Indian reality".

In sharp contrast, the stellar role of Bhasha writers in constructing the image of India must come for specific mention. The reality of Bhasha writers comes from small towns and villages. Today, they are narrating the nation more realistically, accurately and with so much more density. They are still closer to democracy than those writing in English. According to Krishna Sobti, "Bhasha writers are connected with the collective consciousness of the country. Their writing is so much more vibrant. But that doesn't mean that the writing in

English is bad. A lot of it is good but not so connected.”

In times of historical crises, the lines of demarcation between the bhasha writers and those writing in English do tend to get blurred as noted by Khushwant Singh: “During independence both language and English writers were affected by the holocaust, and both showed equal concern for the same issues through their writings. It was a living example of co-existence.”. However, today, co-existence sounds a very remote concept. Language writers have long felt that despite their good work they lose out to English writers when it comes to money, recognition and readership. U.R. Ananthamurthy too has a grouse: “People like us who write in our mother tongue suffer because our language is not the global language of America.” Dhiruben Patel who writes both in Gujarati and English rises above such sectarian considerations and states: “Literature, be it in English or in any other Indian language is far above such considerations of language, reach and money. If at all literature can be defined, it is only in two ways, either it is good literature or bad literature.”

In the present era, new writers emerge every few weeks. Indian Writing in English, especially fiction, is now seen as the goose that lays golden eggs. Thanks to the opening up of branches by up market foreign publishers like Penguin, Picador, and Harper Collins, Indian writers in English today are hot property. What a leap it has been for Indian Writing in English from R.K. Narayan wishing to throw the manuscript of *Swamy and Friends* into the Thames as he couldn’t find any publisher to Hari Kunzru’s stratospheric one million pound advance. In the last 20 years or so, Indian Writing in English has begun to merit a place alongside the most flourishing literatures in the world. This is symptomised by the currency enjoyed by Indian literature at the present moment – in terms of its unprecedented accommodation in school and university curricula, its easy availability in both big-city and small-town libraries and book shops, and the engagement of many mainstream India-based publishers with it. In brief, it seems that a niche has been created in India for Indian writing in English, both in translation and in the original, published by Indian publishers for a predominantly Indian market.

In this context it will be quite appropriate to take into consideration the attitude and approach of Arundhati Roy, the winner of the Booker Prize for her *God of Small Things*. In a *Salon* interview when asked, “What does it mean to be an Indian novelist today? What does it mean to be Indian?” Arundhati Roy responded by saying:

“What is Indian? What is India? Who is Indian?” Do we ask, “What does it mean to be American? What does it mean to be British?” as often? I don’t think that it’s a question that needs to be asked, necessarily. I don’t think along those lines, anyway. I think perhaps that the question we should ask is, “What does it mean to be human?”... I don’t even feel comfortable with this need to define our country. Because it’s bigger than that! How can one define India? There is no one language; there is no one culture. There is no one religion, there is no one-way of life. There is absolutely no way one could draw a line around it and say, “This is India” or, “This is what it means to be Indian. The whole world is seeking simplification. It’s not that easy. I don’t believe that one clever movie or one clever book can begin to convey what it means to be Indian”.

A similar statement was made by the recent winner of the Booker Prize for *The Inheritance of Loss* – Kiran Desai. When asked by an interviewer, “You live in America but you have retained your Indian passport. Do you feel more Indian than American?” Kiran Desai responded by saying:

Being part of the Indian diaspora gives one a precise emotional location to work from, if not a precise geographical one. This book was a return journey to the fact of being Indian, to realizing the perspective was too important to give up. America might give me half a narrative, but I had to return to India for the other half of the story, for emotional depth, historical depth. I don’t care about passports. Literature is located beyond flags and anthems, simple ideas of loyalty”.

I may not be out of place to mention here how Rushdie vigorously resisted all attempts to constrain the Hindi words in his novels within italics; Roy was also very brave in this respect, making it quite clear that she

would not obey her foreign editors' injunctions to explain Indian words: "Updike didn't explain baseball for an Indian audience," she said, and she was damned if she was going to explain the ways of Kerala to a Manhattan audience – they could take it or leave it.

Despite such statements that redefine notions of Indianness, it cannot be said with certainty that we have rid ourselves completely of the colonial hangover that continues to haunt many writers, critics, scholars and academics in India even today. In a poem entitled "The Daffodil," published in the September 2005 issue of Re-Markings, Dr. Jagganath Prasad Das, a Delhi-based distinguished Oriya poet, playwright and fiction writer, articulates this tendency to remain glued to the west. The following lines from the poem, I guess, may enrage literary sensibilities dedicated to the western intellectual discourse:

*Neither the teacher in the classroom
Not his confounded pupil,
Nor the westward looking scholar
Has ever seen it with his mortal eyes;
Yet the daffodil,
Swaying and dancing
In the breeze,
In its golden arrogance,
Flashes upon their inward eye.
The empire may have ended
Like a short spring,
But the daffodil lives on.
As lively and fresh now
As in the golden age of imperialism,
Its glory untarnished
In the ruins of empire....
The daffodil shines as ever before,
Shamelessly arrogant,
In the inner eye
of our very own intellectuals.*

This collage of impressions will remain incomplete if mention is not made of the contributions, literary and otherwise, that have emanated from the intellectual elite

in the country, namely the I.A.S. officers. One may decidedly be amused by the account provided by Upamanyu Chatterjee in his best-selling novel, *English, August: An Indian story* (1988) (subsequently made into a major film). Upamanyu Chatterjee, born in 1959 at Patna, Bihar, is one of the new talented Indian writers of the contemporary generation. After studying English literature at Delhi University, he joined the Indian Administrative Service in 1983. In 1990, he lived as Writer in Residence, at the University of Kent, U.K. In 1998, he was appointed Director (Languages) in the Ministry of Human Resource Development, Government of India. The novel *English, August: An Indian Story* presents an unflattering portrait of the Indian government in action. Named after an obscure character from the Ramayana, Agastya is known as August or, as a result of his fondness for the language, as English. The novel follows Agastya Sen – a young westernized Indian civil servant posted to an obscure Indian village – whose imagination is dominated by women, literature and soft drugs.

In brass contrast to Chatterjee's portrayal of the commitment and responsibility of the Indian Administrative Service officials, one can see a more serious portrayal of this elite group's aberration in T.S.R. Subramanian's *Journeys Through Babudom and Netaland: Governance in India*. The book shows how priorities have changed over the years from "right" and "public interest" to Might and self-interest". Subramanian, a senior I.A.S. official who has held the coveted position of Chief Secretary in Uttar Pradesh has this to say about the "babus" (the IAS officers):

They contribute very little, rarely perform any useful function, are arrogant and rude to the general public, and at the same time subservient and sycophantic to seniors and their political masters. A civil servant generally creates and lives in his own make-believe world unrelated to reality – that is why most of them have a faraway look when you see them – they will not meet you in the eye.

Subramanian confesses how in his four decades of public service, he has come across only a handful of "honest politicians". What is most striking in this book is the author's courage in revealing how the "neta" himself views the "babu". In a perceptive passage

Subramanian quotes the Uttar Pradesh Chief Minister, Mulayam Singh Yadav addressing a conclave of IAS officers:

You all have such excellent minds and education: some of you are scholars; some of you have Nobel Prize minds; you will all succeed in any walk of life, wherever you turn your attention to; you have good jobs; you can educate your children well; and you are all respected by society; - (and then, the clincher, raising his voice) – Why do you come and touch my feet? Why do you come and lick my shoes? Why do you come to me for personal favours? When you do, I will do as you desire and then extract my price from you.

After such knowledge what forgiveness!

Despite such grim images in the collage of India, there is much in the context of contemporary India that offers cause for elation and celebration. Adequate sustenance may be drawn from the stirrings of change which even a cynic like Naipaul could not fail to observe. Towards the end of his later work, *India: A Million Mutinies Now*, Naipaul states:

The India I had gone to in 1962 had been like a place far away, a place worth a long journey.... On that first journey I was a fearful traveler...

India was now a country of a million little mutinies.... There was in India now what didn't exist 200 years before: a central will, a central intellect, a national idea.... What the mutinies were also helping to define was the strength of the general intellectual life, and the wholeness and the humanism of the values to which all Indians now felt they could appeal. And – strange irony – the mutinies were not to be wished away. They were part of the beginning of a new way for many millions, part of India's growth, part of its restoration.

Before concluding this presentation, it would be appropriate to visualize the challenges Indian Writing in English may encounter in this age of globalization where cyberspace has literally shrunk the world in terms of both space and time. The interface of cultures demands the creation of a beautiful mosaic of multiculturalism that cuts across narrow walls of divisiveness to discover and embrace the quintessence

of the truly human. The mingling of the traditional elements with the western cultural mores can create the limitless possibilities of a vastly diversified unity wherein life as well as literature may address the notable recognition of the social, psychological and humanistic needs of the free and equal partnership of people working together for the common good characterized by tolerance, respect for freedom, compassion and progressive democracy to fulfill the dual function of “prajyana” and “purushartha” – immediate usefulness and ultimate goal.

Select Bibliography

Aurobindo, Sri. *Collected Poems*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1972.

Aurobindo, Sri. *The Doctrine of Passive Resistance*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1952.

Aurobindo, Sri. *The Ideal of the Karmyogin*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1950.

Chaudhary, Amit (ed.). *The Picador Book of Modern Indian Literature*, 2001.

Das, Jagannath Prasad. “*The Daffodil*,” *Re-Markings*, Vol.4 No.2, September 2005, pp.121-122.

Ezekiel, Nissim. “Naipaul’s India and Mine” in *New Writing in India*, ed. Adil Jussawalla. Middlesex: Penguin, 1974, pp.71-90.

Ezekiel, Nissim. *Collected Poems: 1953-1988*: Oxford University Press, 1989.

Ghosh, Nibir K. “Letter to Pritish Nandy,” *Illustrated Weekly of India*, August 2-8, 1987.

Hoskote, Ranjit (ed.). *Reasons for Belonging: Fourteen Contemporary Indian Poets*. Viking/Penguin Books India, New Delhi, 2002.

King, Bruce Alvin. *Modern Indian Poetry in English: Revised Edition*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1987, rev. 2001.

King, Bruce Alvin. *Three Indian Poets: Nissim Ezekiel, A K Ramanujan, Dom Moraes*. Madras: Oxford University Press, 1991.

Mitra, Sisirkumar. *Resurgent India*. New Delhi: Allied Publishers, 1963.

- Naipaul, V.S. *An Area of Darkness*. Middlesex: Penguin Books, 1982.
- Naipaul, V.S. *India: A Million Mutinies Now*. London: Heinemann, 1990.
- Naipaul, V.S. *India: a Wounded Civilization*. London: Deutsch, 1977.
- Parthasarathy, R (ed.). *Ten Twentieth-Century Indian Poets (New Poetry in India)*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1976.
- Roy, Arundhati. *The God of Small Things*. New York: Harper Perennial, 1996.
- Rushdie, Salman. "India and World Literature" *The Hindu*, Vol.14, No.16, Aug. 9-22, 1997.
- Rushdie, Salman and Elizabeth West (ed.) *The Vintage Book of Indian Writing: 1947-1997*. London: Vintage, 1997.
- Rushdie, Salman and Elizabeth West (ed.). *Mirrorwork: 50 Years of Indian Writing 1947-1997*. Henry Holt & Co., 1997.
- Rushdie, Salman. *The Moor's Last Sigh*: A Novel. Pantheon, 1996.
- Rushdie, Salman. *Imaginary Homelands*: Essays and Criticism 198-1991. Viking, 1991.
- Rushdie, Salman. *The Ground Beneath Her Feet*: A Novel. Henry Holt & Co., 1999.
- Satchidananda. K. *Authors, Texts, Issues: Essays on Indian Literature*, New Delhi: Pencraft International, 1003.
- Subramanian, T.S.R. *Journeys Through Babudom and Netaland: Governance in India*. New Delhi: Rupa & Co., 2004.
-

**ñdmV` m̄ma _anRf g_rj Vrc àdinh
Sri eIyZ OmYd**



ñdmV` m̄ma _anRf g_rj Vrc àdinh Mr MMmPH\$Vm²
 ñdmV` m̄ma VoArVnA` m EH\$dgm` m evH\$Vrc XeH\$Vm` VMm
 \\$a _mRr H\$cn0>cj nV j` ndm cnuVm ñdmV` mZ\$ya` m 60
 dfn\$ Xemgh _hmani AV AZB\$ aH\$Mr prW\$ \$aoPmcr ArhV.
 Je` m 60 dfn\$rc _hmani Mr OSU KSU cj nV Kvcr Va
 Ym\$P\$, gm_m(OH\$, anOH\$, gm\$H\$VH\$, gm\$hp\$H\$, ^mfH\$,
 dMmfaH\$ Aem{d{dY nmVn` nla cJ dVr KOZmH\$ mMr mCH\$
 d E` mKOZmMmà^nd g-\$ _hmani a nSe` mMonni rUoXgj`
 `Wo

ñdmV` mZ\$ya Xemcmg\$fdYmZ {i mco _hmani AV ^mfnda
 àn\$amZgnRf A^y/nd\$AnKmZ hndy g\$ \$V _hmani Mr {Z{ P
 Pmcr d _anRf ^mfmrh anO^mfm-Zcr. Y_Zang g\$fdYmZm_n o
 àE` b\$Zm[ah\$ncm{dMm, Cfna gMm d cd ZñdmV` {i mco
 g_Vm ñdmV` , \$Vm gm_m(OH\$ Y` m d Y_Zangm/m` m
 _je` Mr éOdmV Pmcr. Anñr` Vgnal m gm_m(OH\$ H\$C\$H\$
 g\$fdYmZm_H\$ H\$UmZoZi>Pmcn S\$ ~m_mgmrh An\$G\$H\$anM
 Y_m/a hr gm_m(OH\$ H\$VH\$mar KOZm _hmani AV KSer. Vce
 enhy An\$G\$H\$an` m {dMmagaUrZo _hmani AVrc gm_m(OH\$-
 gm\$H\$VH\$-anOH\$` OrdZ à^mfV Pmcn E` m~ano aJyrdnX,
 _nsgemK gm_m(OH\$, gm\$H\$VH\$, anOH\$` j d mV Xm c Pmcn

_anRf gm\$he` mA` m àm/mV ñdmV` m̄ma gm_m(OH\$
 n` m\$aaUmMo nSgnK C_0Jgé Pmcncohm/0{d{dY {dMm
 àUmcrMm, {d{dY à` mJerc A{^` \$Mm d {d{dY
 Am` d{M` m/m _anRf dmLz` m` m gJù` m àH\$ngla I mC
 à^nd nSe` mZo` mH\$ni m/rC _anRf gm\$he` mOa\$nmn` ~XcY
 JcO ñdmV` m_anRf gm\$he` m/rC àaUm, àdñr d à_o o
 ñdmV` m̄ma H\$ncI \$S` {Za{Zanu` m nOvZon[adViV Pmcr.
 _anRf gm\$he` m` m ~Xccé` m dnQm AmU di UmA` m
 ñdenmZgma ñdm^ndh\$UM g_rj m` dhmrh ~XCUoAn[ahm`
 hm/0AmU Vgm ~Xc _anRf g_rj V Pmcn gm\$he` mMm d
 g_mOnMmnyduMmVb\$cmgnY` mH\$ni nV _T\$mar Zdg\$he` d
 g_rj A` m` m^ndj d mV Amcë` mg\$he` àmVhr àH\$frZoK\$ruo
 Oi cmJcm ahUzM A{^` {^` mVn\$H\$ ~m\$ A\$gnm\$VM

Am` mA` m d{dÜ` nUgI mC A\$ya\$inMo Arh\$CZ, ArñdmKZ,
 {dÍcfU, _je` mZ, {gÜXn\$Z, g\$enVZ d Cn` mOZ hn\$uA\$`
 Andí H\$hn\$o AmU hr _anRf g_rj Mr A\$oi O~m-Xnar hn\$u.

àñWm{nV _anRf g_rj Mo Arh\$` d V\$dgj` hr naH\$`
 An\$C^mfVrc gm\$he` mV {dH\$gV Pmcr hn\$u. ahUz H\$hr
 gm\$he` àdinh ahUo_m\$g\$emK, ApñVddmK VVm g\$MZndmK,
 H\$cnndmK, éndmK, órdmK, AmX~\$y\$H\$ Aem V\$dgj` mMr
 àñWm{nV _anRf g_rj Z` XI c Kvcr, n\$Vijm_rU, X{CV,
 AmXdmgr AemAn[a(MV gm\$he` àdinh Mr hdr Ver A\$IdW\$
 Y` m` g_rj m\$anWm{nV g_rj cmH\$Vm Amcicr Zhr. n[aUm_r
 E` m` m gm\$he` àdinh g\$emRf Mi di rA` m_nÜ` _mV {d{e{i}>
 {dMmàUmctA` md {d{e{i}>je` MmH\$Q\$A` m^y_H\$V` ñdV` nUo
 g_rj ngj` o à{VnmK H\$Umar AmU E` m-E` m {d{dY àdinh Mr
 A\$IdW\$ d g_` mMV MMmPH\$Umar g_rj m _anRf gm\$he` m`
 àm\$/mV H\$hr g_rumH\$y` OmUrdnyp\$ gie` H\$cr. ahUz M
 ñdmV` m̄ma _anRf g_rj A` m{d{dY àdinh Mr g\$ne` H\$ ~m\$Ur d
 _\$Ur H\$e` mMmà` EZ gm\$he` {d_ePm\$ _anRf V gie` H\$cm EH\$
 _anRf g_rj m H\$er Amho` mdf` r AmO` m nMdr g dñmdu
 à` mV g_rj H\$amh.l r. e\$ncrH\$` m\$Zarj U \\$a` mEdmMo
 Amho àm e\$ncrH\$` VihmähUmcoH\$, "AnOM\$H\$` , H\$cm M\$
 H\$` , Amc\$g\$emg_rj dmLz` ho~mheZ Amc\$Amho nanii>
 Amho Vo` Wé` m_mVrV éOdc\$Jc\$nmhOo¹

ñdmV` m̄ma _anRf gm\$he` mA` m àm/mV Zdg\$he` ,
 _nsg\$emK, ApñVddmK, àm\$eH\$, Jm_rU, g_H\$crZ, X{CV,
 OZdmK, AmXdmgr, órdmK, _mcr_, {VñVr, OZ, H\$Jm,
 {dkmZ AemZndmZ gm\$he` àdinh AdVrU\$ndmZ AmO prWanWnha
 PmcncoAmhV. ` m gJù` m gm\$he` àdinh m` m` m` m` EH\$
 {d{e{i}>N{i}H\$` Amho g_rj A` m g\$` m` Phr Zdg_rj m` Jm_rU
 g_rj m _nsg\$emK g_rj m A\$ñVddmK g_rj m X{CV g_rj m
 OZdmK g_rj m órdmK g_rj m Agog_g_rj M{d{dY àdinh {Z_m
 PmcncoAmhV. E` m~ano a gñk` emó, ecr{dkmZ, g_m\$emor` ,
 _nZgenm` l` , AmX~\$y\$H\$, OrdZdmK g_rj m Ago{d{dY
 N{i}H\$` _anRf g_rj V AmciccoAmhV. ` mgJù` mg_rj m\$adinh Mr

{d{d{Y Ñ{f{H\$ñ{Mr MMmP m{RH\$Ur H\$Vm` UoeS` Zge` mZo
H\$di _m\$g@nXrg_rj md XcrV g_rj m` mXnZ àdhnñ{MrM An{U
Vr hr H\$di g_fj á MMmBWoA{^àV Anho Aer ` m{Z-\$_mcn
OnUrndnP\$ _` mKmC UoJaOMoAnho

_m\$g@mk\$ g_rj m

H\$HJ` nhr grfhE` H\$VrMoAnH\$cZ E` mgfghE` H\$VrMmCJ_
H\$HJ` mgm_mOH\$ n[afnWvV Arhø E` mgfghE` H\$VrVj_` \$
hnhJne` mZfVH\$ Ame` mMoñden H\$H` Arhod E` mgfghE` H\$VrV
à{Vq~_rV PrcocodmVd H\$H` Vod H\$g(M` V PrcocArhø BE` mKr
KOH\$Hm{dMn` H` m{edm` H\$Avm` V Znhr. hr `mg_rj Mr
^_H\$H` Arhø hr g_rj m gfhE` mH\$Vcm H\$cndnVgh Vr EH\$
gnfH` VH\$dnVhr Agë` mMo_m` H\$Vo

H\$cdny, H\$cndy, H\$chdVr d a{gh\$ hr g{shE` i` dhmnMr VrZ
A\$johnV, E` n{m EH\$ H\$da n[aUm_hnV AgVn{ ahUz E` n{lo
nañnags\$ AgVnV. ahUzM gr{hE` H\$VrMm[aUm_hr g{dZ`
AgVn{ hm_n{g@nXr g_rj Mm{n_! Ame` Anho hr g_rj m
H\$ccm_ycV: "g02' _m{Vo ` m{N{i H\$z{z{gma H\$cm H{di
{dMm{aUmc{MoA\$J qH\$dm{dn{Vdn{M{Zidi a{Vq~ Znhr. H\$haU
H\$cly _m{dr g{DZercVMm Ar{d{H\$ma KSV AgVn{ gr{hE`
gm_n{OH\$ dm{Vdm{ngy_ P\$ arhiyeH\$V Znhr, ahUz gr{hE` m{Mo
gm_n{OH\$N{Q{em nd{en c{j m{ KV{e` m{edm` gr{hE` m{A` m
AnH\$czrcmn{U{m` V Znhr, hr _m{g@nXr g_rj Mr Ra{p ^{ H\$mn

Arbo

gɪfθE` H\WvVz ɪ` °\$ hnJnam Ame` g_mOn[adVØmcm
nñfH\$Agc, E` nVz ɪ` °\$ hnJñnar Z{VH\$VmOa CX` m_íl dJnMr
Agc Va Vr gɪfθE` H\Wv nñnlm_r Añ[U Zgc Va Vr gɪfθE` H\Wv
à{VJm_r RaVo `m ñy_H\Zgma nñnlm_r gɪfθE` H\Wv MñJcr Va
à{VJm_r gɪfθE` H\Wv dnB\$RaVo "hmrg_rj m(dMñ gɪfθE` H\WvÀ` m
gm_m(OH\$Vøla ^a X\Wm _nUg ɪ` °\$ áhUz nUñUoñdV§ anhÿ
eH\$V Zñhr. E` nA` mì` {°\$dnMr KSU gm_m(OH\$dnñVdm/M hn/
AgVi³ Ago[XJ§ a mñU` oåhUVhV.

AZb\\$g_rj H\\$g@Kr _anR@Vrc _n\\$g@Kr g_rj m{dH\\$gV
H@cr. cmcOr n\\$g@` @zr _n\\$g@Kr g_rj cmg@dmV H\\$eZ {Xcr.
nw` .Xenm\\$@ ~ma.g@UH\\$a ` n\\$r ` mg_rj cmmdMnfah\\$ ^_H@Mr
nni` Vm{Xcr. J.~mgaXma ` n\\$r ` mg_rj n\\$i` V\\$ _anR@ g\\$@Mr
gm_mOH\\$ \\$.cl@Wr en@cr d ` m g_rj cm EH\\$ g\\$@{M{H\\$egm
nOVrMm d@i m Am_ amá H\\$eZ {Xcm am{X.H@. ~G@\\$an@r
H\\$cmdnKrMr d g@Zerc _n\\$dr A{d@H\\$anMr {M{H\\$egH\\$ _je` N\\$i`
{Xcr. eaXf@ _P\\$-n@tZr H\\$cm_ H\\$ndlm @m@m gr@` Rd Am{U
_n\\$fVmB@` @Kr _je` @Mr ^a Q\\$H\\$ ` m g_rj cm d@i on[a_nU
amá H\\$eZ {Xco Zaha H@\\$an@r _n\\$g@Kr g_rj cm{de@ d
g_mOdmKr _je` @` dhmnMr On@{Xcr. {XJ@a n\\$i` o` n\\$r V@edH\\$
~RH\\$ {Xcr. Va {d.q. On@ ` n\\$r AmmdnKH\\$q_rj Mr ^a Q\\$H\\$cr.

X{cV g_rj m-

Sə ~m~gnhə Ang gHə `nəl̥i` {o\$ _Id, Vɪdknz d E` nər
aE` j Həc` mMi di tMr amKD\$Z _anRv "X{CV grfhE`
'`mZndmZoAn[a(MV d A{^Zd grfhE` nMmàdth CX` mg Anmcm
On/r A\$y nMoC[O]i>d g_Vm, ndmV\$, , -sy/m, gm_m(OH\$Y` m` d
Y_Fzanj Vm` m_nZdr _je` nMr naUr HəUne` mX(CV grfhE` nZo
_anRv grfhE` mÀ` m àXemV I i ~i CSelj {Xcr. X{CV
grfhE` nMr g_rj m` mgfhE` mÀ` m OY` mnngyZM {c{hcr OnD\$
cmJcr. 1950-60 Å` mXaa` nZ hogfhE` _anRvVrc EH\$doj i m
grfhE` àdth åhUy` ndV\$` nUo C^o amfhcç VöhmnngyZM ` m
grfhE` nMr g_rj nhr {gÖ hndlycmJcr. AnU ndV\$ gççZhr
^amì cmgiedmV Pmcr. àm\$ rÅ` m15-20 dfmÅ` mAen Hən i V
XmVm éndVø ~r.gr.Həs i o dgV_ y, _.^r.{MQUrg,
_.ZmdmZI Sø ^mcMD \SSHə, amJ.OmYd, Həed _d m_,
AÈUm^nD\$ grfhe AOPI ZmJaø SəJ§mYa nmZVmduø ` edy
_Znha, ~m~ynd ~mJc, anOm Tcç VnarnMx I nS\$Hə, dm_Z
qc~mi Həs, am^r.Omer, e\$Həand I anV, dm c.HəCH\$Uu, àm

AéU H\$ i o gP ~mQCJø {d.dm{eadnSH\$. nyc.XennSø
{d.g.I SøH\$, ~m H\$TU H\$drH\$, eaX nmQc, _m\\$.JnDø
KZí_m_Vi dQH\$, {^_and H\$SH\$, Amkr X{CV grñhE` nMr
AmndnKH\$ d Vm{dH\$g_rj m{chrV hnWø

AnD 30 dfmdu 1978 cmVH\$VrWzr X{cV g_rj à` m
ñdénMr AnI I Pnë` nMoZ_ X HscohnVo VHSVrWcú_Uemor
Omer VohmåhUcohñWoH\$, " _hmaniñrc à`_ g_rj H\$zr d
{dMnadyñzr X{cV grñhE` nrc àaUm E` nMr gm_mOH\$ d
dmñz`rz C(O)iñ E` nñ` _mnZnMoZH\$F B. àíZnMr dññ r
{Oihmù` mñod {MH\$EgHSññZoMMññcr Anho'

[Zarj Uo

{d{e|i}>{dMm àUmcrMm Adc§ d Rg OrdZdmKr
VÍdknZnMmm mAgccohog_rj àdmH EHxa _anRg grifhE` d
g_rj A` m j ãmda \\$a _mRg à^nd nmSUmraog_rj mädmh åhUz
AnO {gÖ hnWmV. _mUgnMoAnW\$enFU H\$aUnie` m^nselcenhr
g§H WrcmZi H\$eZ g_mZ dJ@UmcrA` mYVuda Zdmg_mO KSely
nmhUram _m§g@nKr VÍd{dMm grifhE` d H\$cA` m A§mZhr
H\$cne` H\$ {Z_{_PrMr à{H\$ m {df_ AnW\$ aMZA` m nm nda
A{Y{ðV Agé `mZoà^m dV hnWod gnK nP_H\$ A{`^eMrcnhr hm
à^nd Jrgy` O\$H\$mAer _mUr H\$aUnamgmhE` d H\$cnj ðnrc
_hÍdmMm{dMm RacmArho gm_n(OH\$nm/i rda OnV` mKOH\$li o
í`^o\$MdhmUmraenFU WnS-dZ g_VA` mn m nda Zdm^mVr` g_mO

C^mUohmAn\$-SH\$admKr VÍd{dMra Agy H\$cnd grfhE` m` m
 àny/n/hr OnV` mAOj dñVdnMmàñK` m` hñDZ grfhE` d H\$cnd
 ^i>hnVj ahUy g_m_n(OH\$ g_VMr OnUrd N{i>XUram
 An\$-SH\$admK _anRg grfhE` m` àny/n/rC EH\$ _h1dmMm
 grfhE` {dMra ahUy _n` Vm nndcm Anho ^mVr` g_mOnA` m
 Y©CH\$ dmL>rZ A(^éMrcmodi odi U XUmood g_J<_anRg
 grfhE` mcmZdr Hg Am(U_g {i dý XUmoo_nsg@mr d X{CV
 grfhE` mMo` mXm Z_K H\$andocmJVo

_nsg@mr {dMra dJ©Xcmg àmYm` XUmVa X{CV
 grfhE` mrc An\$-SH\$admK dJngh OnV dU©ÓXm` A\$ncm
 àmYm` XUm BWoXm {dMra gaUra` mVn{ecmV [^PvmAgcr
 Var g_m_n(OH\$ n[adVZm` md OrdZdmKm` mnH^y_rda` mXm
 {dMmaUmcr_U` ognal oU Anho _nsg@mr g_rj ZñHñdi
 An{W\$amZ` mnMndam AmJhr cj H\$BV Hñe` m_i o_anRg
 grfhE` mrc OnVrA` m{df_Vo_i ogfhE` mV C_0c|mxfVnUm
 `mg_rj cm{XgyeH\$cndZhr. H\$u dJ©Xc PmcmaH\$OodU©
 ~Xc hnVnM AgoZhr. ahUy _nsg@mr g_rj mN{i>Aer dU©
 OnV ~Xm` m^y_HñAV OndyeH\$V Zhr hr `mg_rj Mr A\$^y
 _ñmAnho

X{CV g_rj m_anRg g_rj A` m_j ñV Amcoddi o
 ndV\$ ApñVÍd {Z_n\$H\$Um g_rj mAgcr Var `mg_rj cm
 AOñhr i` dANXVmñdH\$, gññVH\$do i oUmàna Pmc|mZhr,
 hr X{CV g_rj Mr _ñmAnho

OnV{VH\$H\$Um` mn[aUm_mZoAnO g_mO OrdZ Tdi ý
 {ZKV Anho _ñZdr _j` m_mgm_m(OH\$VÍdmñmd _ñj` ^ndZm
 èhm g_hnV Anho hr dñse` JñV g_mOpñWv g_nsg@mr d X{CV

grfhE` gnRg AmhñZ ahUy C^r Anho `mg_rj mñdñhñj` mMr
 `ññ ZñK Kñ` mMr JaO Anho _nsg@mr d X{CV `mñdñhñA` m
 grfhE` d g_rj Mm{ddMZñE_H\$g_JB(Vhng AOñhr {chrc
 JcmZhr. `mMi di rVrc cd H\$g_rj H\$Mr hr O~m-Xmar Anho
 X{CV grfhE` mMr H\$j mAmXdmgr, BVa OnVr O_mV, ^OH\${d_P\$
 d ~hñDZ g_mOm` m gññUñE_H\$ {MñUmZo AmVm` m
 gÚpnWvng mA{YH\$ i` mnH\$ hmñJaOMoAnho X{CV g_rj Zñ
 `ñH\$eñj` mZhr Hñdi EH\$M OnV g_jñA` mn[aYñV X{CV
 grfhE` Kñ>i yz` o mMr Jñra XI c X{CV g_rj Zñ` ndr. EH\$
 _ñZdr OrdZ OJE` mcm d E` m OJE` m` m[adVZmcm MmcZm
 XUmoo_nsg@mr d X{CV grfhE` àdñh Anho, `mMm nñRñndm
 _nsg@mr d X{CV g_rj ZñA` mVnUñH\$uJaOMoAnho

gx^o

- 1) h. I r.eñmrH\$, Zdg_rj mHñhr {dMra àdñh. gññ
 Jññ_. HñCñHñUu _ñVñnpñcqeJ nññ 1982 nñ 52
- 2) {XJ\$-a nnñ` o _nsg@mr g_rj m{dMra (cd) Zdg_rj m
 Hñhr {dMra àdñh, nñ 88
- 3) {XJ\$-a nnñ` o _nsg@mr g_rj m{dMra (cd) Zdg_rj m
 Hñhr {dMra àdñh, nñ 90
- 4) VH\$ññCú_U emor Oner, (Xm` eñX) X{CV grfhE`
 : EH\$Añ`mg, gññ-AOD Sññ i o
- 5) Sññ eñyZ OnYd, X{CV g_j Mñdén, àñV^mñH\$ññZ,
 na^Ur
- 6) eaUHññ_m qç~m i o _anRg dmL>rZ` mrc ZdrZ àdñh
 (gññKZ)

...

ñdmV\$` ñma {hÝXr CnÝ` mgm|_ d¡ {°\$H\$ ñdmVÝ` : ApñVÍddmXr AdYmaUm

Skr drUm ^ „m

~rgdt eVmáXr H\$ dMn[aH\$ gñH\$ U H\$ vCñdén Am Bgg
^r A{YH\$ gñhE` _| erV` Ð H\$ AE` mYH\$ àMm H\$ H\$ uU
{hÝXr gñhE` _| ApñVÍddmXr qMVZ H\$ MMñpñmZocJr & Bg
XeH\$ _| cd H\$ i` {o\$dmKr {dMmYnam H\$ Am CÝ_|| hE`
ApñVÍddmKr {dMmYnam H\$ grYmg\$ y MñH\$ dñ {o\$H\$ gñmgo
h; AV: BZ cd H\$ H\$ éPmZ ^r Bgr qMVZ H\$ Am hñAm ||
{hÝXr gñhE` _| ^r ApñVÍddmKr pñW(V` nAm eäX aMñmAm
H\$ mYS, ogóa` nñ hñZocJññ

{hÝXr gríhÉ` _|ApñVÍddnXr {MÝVZ H\$ A{^` {°\$ Z Vn
Xe° H\$ gý _|hD©Am Z hr aMZn° H\$ gríhÉ` H\$ gÝX^© h m
BVZmAdí h{H\$ Z` r H\$ dVmH\$ Aä` K` H\$ -nK Bg {MÝVZ H\$
gríhÉ` _|Am _hndadH\$ én _|AwdmH\$ n[a^m{fH\$ eäXn|H\$
à` nñ _|AnZm mJ` m D\$, D\$ZH\$B© gýng, AnE` h` m H\$
Mnh, dí {°H\$ñdmVÍ` , AOZ~mZ, AH\$cmnZ, _E` gýnj nEH\$ñ
H\$ j U AmX H\$ Ahgng goCñp hnñH\$ naenZr AmX cj U
Bq Z` r H\$ dVm{cI Zodmcod H\$ |Xd oOmgh\$Voh\$

dñnVd _Bg qMVZ H\$ {hÝXr grñhE` OJV _AnZnZoHsm
HñN{def AnJh Z hnHsa _mì ZE H\$ AnH\$FO hñBg ZE H\$
AnH\$FO H\$mhñ n[aUm_ h¡{H\$` hnApmVñddñkr {MÝVZ H\$Hñ} _
d AnTñhAmén hr {XI mì r nSVmhñ {hÝXr grñhE` _ApñVñddñk
H\$ _c àeUmAnAmp dMñfaH\$ AnJhnH\$~hñV ghr T\$ goZht
g_Pm Om gHñ n[aUm_V: ` h {MÝVZ H\$cnH\$an} _Anfj V
gOññE` H\$ D\$OññVñnn} XñZ H\$a gH\$ñ {H\$VñCZH\$ Am_ hñndadH\$
AnH\$FO Hñ H\$haU grñhE` _Adí` CVa J_

gm̄l̄ @Am̄(X {dMm̄n̄} ZoAp̄n̄ V̄ddn̄Xr {M̄V̄Z H̄\$@An̄Xm̄Z
H̄\$m̄én {X̄ m̄{Ogḡ` m̄m̄ H̄\$m̄hr Zhr, {d̄d̄ H̄\$m̄MV̄Z Am̄ gr̄sh̄`
à̄n̄{dV̄ h̄@Am̄ gm̄l̄ @H̄ A Zḡm̄ - ` U{ n̄ h̄_m̄o H̄\$m̄ @h̄_nar _` w̄
Ǖn̄amgr{ V̄ hn̄v̄dh̄ {H̄\$V̄ih̄_AnZoH̄\$n̄ n̄H̄\$ n̄ȳ@: H̄\$ {C E Á̄
c̄n̄n̄H̄\$ gh̄m̄ V̄m̄ cogH̄\$V̄oh̄` doAnZogh̄` n̄Ū` n̄H̄\$n̄"H̄\$ a@z̄ḡ
BZ Am̄aq̄' H̄\$ qkm̄X̄V̄oh̄`

"A_\V{H\\$ nraññiaH\\$ H\$enZm} A\mp "g_mZ_mZdr` \ah{H\\$ V}
H\$_{10}Ac\{dXm H\\$hVoh\} ApnV\ddmK Zoenii>(H\\$ m{H\\$ ha i` \o\\$
AnZo_<H\\$ AcJ BH\\$B` \n; Apn g^r BH\\$m \n{H\\$ -rM EH hr Ogr
ah{H\\$ V\\$ nWmnZm~" \O{H\\$ m{dcng' VmohmgH\\$vr h; gE` H\\$m
{ZénU Zhr\& ApnV\ddmK H\\$ H\\$mU _mZd_je` Z emidv hn\vhjZ
gnd\o{m_& CgZo_m` VmXr {H\\$ _Zi` H\\$mCZ _je` \n{H\\$ mZzH\\$ {cE
_O~\ Zhr {H\\$ mOmZmMm{hE {OZH\\$mM` Z CgZnd` \Z {H\\$ mhn\&
H\\$B\o{r i` \o\\$ \n{H\\$ Ümm{ZUuV _je` \n{Apn CZH\\$ AZyma {H\\$E
JE H\\$m \n{H\\$ {cE CimaXm\& r Rham\& mOmgh\\$Vm h; A\` H\\$ {cE
Zht\& ` hr H\\$mU h; {H\\$ ApnV\ddmK H\\$ OhngEH\\$ Am\& ~\O{Am
~ZmdQrnZ, Am\&{WP\\$ enFU Cn\{Zde\ddmK, VVm\& \V{H\\$ Zr\{V H\\$m
[dan]V {H\\$ m dhr Xigar Am\& CgZ\o{H\\$g\o{eZ H\\$ang' Apn
"\{cpndSeZ àUmcr' H\\$m\& r A_mZdr` ~Vm \n{ApnV\ddmK Zo
Bg ~\V{H\\$mà\{Vm\}K {H\\$ m{H\\$ _Zi` hr àíZ H\\$ZdmcmOrd h;
A\` amUr Zht\& \{d{e\i}>amUr hn\o{H\\$ H\\$mU _Zi` ~am-a àíZ
H\\$aVmahVm\h; VVm\g\Y\h; Apn Am\& M\& \V{H\\$ pñWVr }_OrdZ OrVm\h;
` hr H\\$mU h; {H\\$ ApnV\ddmK _Zi` H\\$mhr ae` \V{H\\$ qMVZ H\\$mH\\$D
_mZVm h; CgH\\$ _m` Vm h; {H\\$ ha àH\\$m H\\$m\qMVZ _Zi` gohr
Am\& hn\mh; Am _Zi` H\\$gnW CgH\\$m\A\`V hn\mh; &

gml H̄eāXn̄_j̄ ī { \$ AnZr n̄r gM VZm VVm{ Oā X̄ar go
AnZo H̄o àm̄ n̄QV ^{ d̄ H̄s A m̄ c̄ O m̄ h̄ " H̄m aS̄g BZ
A m̄äg' H̄ { dMn̄ H̄n̄ `m̄_j̄ l̄ Vd̄ E gml Bg ~ n̄V H̄s n̄i H̄s Vm̄
h̄j̄ { H̄ ī { \$ H̄n̄ AnZo { C E hr Zht, g~H̄ { C E daU H̄s Zmn̄ S̄ Vm̄
h̄ Bg { M VZ H̄ AZgn̄ Ap̄ VId H̄n̄ AW { A m̄ E H̄s Vm̄ AW {
AnZo "nd' H̄m aĒ j̄ ~ n̄V On̄nd VȲ à { V ~ OVm H̄n̄ A { Zdm̄ ©
g_PZo A m̄ g^r _ē n̄ H̄m _c A m̄ Ȳ " M̄ Z H̄s nd V̄ Vm̄ H̄s hr
n̄z̄

H\$ à~Ö {dMnH\$ H\$m_nZmWm{H\$ _nZd {Z_nUH\$
Hdc anOZr{V H\$ n[a^mfmAm]_hr g_PmOmgh\$Vmhb^naVr`
nZg anOZr{V H\$^Y Y!_nÜ`_gog_PZoH\$ma`mg H\$&Voh]&
_hm^_nJnYr ZoanOZr{V H\$^Z{VH\$ à{V_nZn}goga~Ö H\$& g_Mo
am'>H\$ An^_m H\$^N{C`_n{ZEEoH\$ AnZr n^VH\$ "Beyond
Good & Evil" _oAgE H\$^OrdZ H\$ EH\$ A{Zdm eV^_nZmh;
An JnYr Or ZoAnZr An^_H\$Wm" My Experiments of Truth" _|

Ú{n ^mV _` H\$Vm AnÚndrH\$U Am JnS>g H\$V
H\$mBVZmnMna-àgma Zht ahmAm ApñVId na g H\$O>X1 nBZht
nS>mOm` mmo _` H\$VwEH\$ {dXer g ÍmUmamnO` , emfU Am
AdYmUmH\$U ^mVr` OZ-OrdZ _Jhar dXZmAdí ~g
J` r& nhcm AWdm Xgam_hm ð ` Ú{n ^mV H\$ ^f_ na Zht
cS>mJ` mWm{ H\$VwCgH\$nn[aUm_g_Mogfjna _onS>mAm ^mV
BggANyMz ah gH\$

Vnō Š` m "dī { \$H\$-ñdrV\$` ' Om AnO H\$ CnÝ mgñ H\$
dMñ[aH\$~ÝXih; ApñVíddñKr { M\$Z _ñdrH\$ VñdrV\$` H\$mn` mP
h? BZ CnÝ mgñ H\$ñndV\$ VmH\$ ñdV\$ VmH\$ CRñ mVn
Adí` h; Om AnZo_ EH\$ Z` mä` ng ^r h; cH\$ dh ApñVíddñKr
ñdV\$ VmH\$ mn` mP Zhr& ApñVíddñKr { dMñ ñdV\$ VmH\$ Zang
_je` _mZVdh E CgH\$ XneZH\$ { ddMZmH\$ Vdh; O~ [H\$BZ { hÝXr
CnÝ mgñ oEH\$ An VñndV\$ VmH\$ MaU _je` Apñ Xgar An
g_mO-gmng _je` H\$én _ñdrH\$ { H\$ mJ` mhñ Xññhr énm_o
CZH\$ ñdV\$ VmH\$ Š` mén h? ` h { ddA` { dfA` h&

ñdVjVmH\$ I nD H\$ nñZ H\$ à{V nñV~Ö BZ CnÝ` mgmH\$
nmì gm_mOH\$ n[adë H\$ Anj mdì {°\$H\$[adë _chr ApñVñdVm
H\$_AW@nZmMñhVñdñmì AnZr nhMñz " _ñd én _Zhr" i` {°\$
AWdm "Ürn" _| H\$anVohp {Z` _rV Ed\$ñ[annñr~Ö OrdZ H\$ñ
AñdrH\$ñ H\$ñ dì {°\$H\$-AZñ[V H\$ AmYñna na OrdZ H\$ñgñmñcZ
H\$ñZmhr BZH\$ "dì {°\$H\$-ñdVjVm H\$ñ_mZx\$>hñmì ed a Vñ
OrdZ H\$ Amñ H\$ñc gahr g_ñV gm_mOH\$_ññ VñAmñH\$ñAñdrH\$ñ
H\$ñVm ahm hñ dh g_mO H\$ BH\$B@Vñoh; cñHZ CgH\$ñg_ñVm
Amñh g_mO na Zhr, BH\$B@na hñ ed a H\$ OrdZ H\$ K0ZñE\$
Amñ\$ gohr Cgo"i` {°\$ nhco~ZñVr hñ {H\$gr g\$ñRZ H\$ñgXñ`
nrNñCnÝ` mg H\$ Amñ\$ _hr ed a AnZoA{^pV_{[ZOr XñVñdØ
(E [aH\$ñSñAmñ\$ngñC g\ññJ) hñ ed a H\$ ` h ngñC g\ññJ
hr Cgo[ZñVñdñVñ-ÖVmñH\$ñ(déÖ ñdVj I` {°\$-~ZñVr hñ dì {°\$H\$
AZñd hr CgH\$ñ I` {°\$ñd H\$ñ{Z nñ H\$ñVoh;

ed a XigantH\$ gMr hB^QmVn|goAmidnV Zhr hn|m& CgH\$
OrdZ H\$ pnWVr` mCgoAnE_kriZ H\$amXv|r h| {H\$ H\$P Egm Zht
{Og na {Z^& ahm OmgH\$ ~m-m_XZqgh H\$ng} - "ha EH\$ H\$no
AnZmanmVm I X ~ZmZmMm(hEY&- ed a H\$ d| {O\$H\$ ndV} Vm
H\$~c Xv|m&

"ZXr H\$ Ürn H\$ ad m{H\$gr gm_m{OH\$ {Z`_ H\$ AnZoOrdZ _|ñdrH\$ Zht H\$ Vr AgfP\$ Ürn' - EH\$ BH\$B\$één _|OrZmhr CgH\$ dj {O\$H\$ ñdV\$ Vmh\$ ^dZ goO\$H\$ ^r ad mCggoAcJ BH\$B\$één _|OrVr h\$ ^dZ Anp AnZog\$ YnH\$ h\$ B\$Zm_ én XZm Zhr MnhVr "do{XZ' H\$ am_ Zm AnZognW AVrV H\$ {H\$gr ^r g\$ Y H\$ K0ZmH\$ AnZoha AVrV H\$ nhMmz VH\$ H\$ _|Vn0E go_ O\$Vr OnVr h\$ "gXd n{hcOogr hmZd H\$ {CE AnZon{V H\$ ghdmg H\$ {XZmH\$ ^r ^cZm MnhVr h\$ AnZr ApnVidJV ñdV\$ VmH\$ nWmZm" _|{g\\$\am_ Zmh\$édnS` goH\$gr h\$ {g\$ao_nZ' H\$ gá~nVZ H\$ ^r AñdrH\$na H\$gr h\$

CnY` ng H\$ nmí A{YH\$H\$N>OmZmhr Zhr MnhV\$ Bgr{cE dh EH\$-Xgaoh\$ {cE "AYam_ ~ZohE h\$

"AO` H\$ Sm ar' H\$ Xr{nH\$ng~ H\$N>OmZm-nhMnZm VmMnhVr h\$ qH\$VwAnZoApnVid H\$ {ZpíMV Ta}go_~nVZmZhr MnhVr & ñdV\$ VmH\$ a{V CgH\$ gOJVmgm_nY` _mZd aH\$V H\$ ^r ñdrH\$na Zht H\$ Vr-Bgr CnY` ng H\$ nmí ho_ ha {H\$gr H\$ "anBdg\$' H\$ A{YH\$na H\$ _h\$Id X\$Vr h\$ g_mO Ed\$-h\$p V H\$ {Z^\$Vmd X~nd H\$ {danV H\$gr h\$ g_mO d_ mZdVmH\$mnj nmVr AO` ^r Zht&lgrave N{ndm_mZm h\$ CgH\$na_mZm h\$ _f_ mZdVmH\$ {cE Zht Or gH\$Vn\$ _mZdVmPR>h\$ Ym_ mh\$ N{ndm h\$

-h\$p V Ed\$g_mO H\$ Ta}na McZdmcr qOXJr H\$ Sm_ XdanO H\$ CnY` ng " _d\$Ap Apn' H\$nmí {ZJ_ Om{H\$gr g\$ ^{gñO_ d_ i` dñWmH\$ {dídmg r Zhr, _mZdVmH\$ nmH\$ H\$ g_ñV Znao d_ mZr Apn AW\$frZ _mZVmhs- d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$ {cE {ZpíMV Ta}d pñWaVmH\$ AñdrH\$na H\$ g_ñm~ZmVoh- "qOXJr H\$na AW\$pi_ AnKmZ, ~M\$zr, g\$YZ Apn g\$YcZ H\$na A^nd'& Sm_ aKd\$ H\$ {cE "VYDmc' H\$ On\$Ünam AnZr ñdV\$ VmH\$nmZm MnhVr h\$ "AW\$frZ' H\$ anOcu_r ^_mZ\$ n[apnWVr` n_ | ^r A{S}, g_Pn/mZ H\$gr VmH\$ AnZoApnVid H\$ ñdV\$ VmH\$~ZmE aI Vr h\$

d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$ ^ndZmgoAnH\$V "AYao-\$ H\$ ad H\$ Zr{c_mH\$ {Z^\$VmñdrH\$na _Zht- _fAH\$cr ahH\$ a^r {H\$gr Vah qOXJr Or c\$y\$ _cCg na ~n\$P Zht ~ZZm MnhVr & H\$na CmEd\$g` dñWmgo_P\$hmZmhr Zr{c_mH\$ ñdV\$ Vm h\$ g_mO Ünam(X` mJ` m"nEZr' g\$ Y CgndrH\$na _Zht & Bgdh X{H\$ mZgr {dMna_mZVr h\$ d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$ M\$VmZm" AmnH\$ ~Q\$' H\$ eH\$Z _|^r h\$ eH\$Z AnZon{V AO` H\$ "n\$Pgd' ñd^nd H\$na AnZona hndr Zht hmZmMnhVr &

AO` d eH\$Z _|^"ESQñO_> H\$ H\$ _r, XmZmH\$na P\$ OrdZ OrZoH\$ {cE àfaV H\$gr h\$ g\$ YnH\$na Z^mZoH\$ I mVa dh H\$ ^r AnZoH\$na_mZmZht MnhVr & hmVH\$ {H\$ ~Q\$' Apn Sm_ Oneer H\$na ^r AnZodj {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$ A{YH\$na gr_m_ Zhr AnZoXZm MnhVr &

BZ CnY` mgm_ o_d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` 'Anj mH\$ A{YH\$na _a VmH\$na BZ_ ApnViddmKr {dMnaYnamH\$ AZén ñdV\$ Vm H\$na OrdZ {Zanj _e` ñdrH\$na Zht {H\$ mJ` m\$ nmí ha j U "d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` Vm H\$ KmFUmVmH\$gr Voh; cH\$Z ñdV\$ VmH\$na Ma_ _je` mH\$ CncpäY H\$na_m\$ gñY Z_ mZVoh\$CnY` ng H\$ nmí "d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` Vm H\$ng_mO gH\$H\$na Zht, g_mO _Jhr ahH\$ a_àma H\$naZm MnhVoh & OhmEH\$ Apn dh "ng\$C g\$jaJ' H\$ ~nV H\$grVdhr CZ_ _amg_mO Apn `u ~nCvnhj' "dh _aoAp ed a H\$ `u H\$na à{VH\$ h\$` d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` Vm Cñhog_mO goH\$hr AcJ Zht H\$ nmí nmí ad mAnZodj {O\$H\$ OrdZ _o^r g_mO H\$ H\$enZm(gnec H\$ngBO) H\$naZht ^icmnVr & CgH\$na_mV H\$amZm Bgr gnec H\$ngBO>H\$ ^_H\$na h\$ ^dZ H\$ OrdZ H\$ ~nVmZ ~ZH\$ ^r, Cggo_P\$ hmH\$na _r H\$ht AY_ _|Cgr goO\$& ahZm MnhVr h\$- ndrh goH\$H\$na CgH\$na ApnVid hr Zhr & "AnZoAnZo AOZ-~r' H\$ ge_ mH\$na {dídmg-dñdVd _|ñdV\$ h\$H\$? H\$B\$^r Zhr & Z VmH_ AH\$cdh; Z h_ ñdV\$ h\$ ~pëH\$AH\$coZht AH\$co Zht Apn hmhr Zht gH\$Vø Bg{cE ñdV\$ h\$ AnZmamVm I X ~ZmZdmcd a ^r `h AZ\$rd H\$naVmh\$ BVZm{d{eñOEd\$BVZm EH\$na dh Zht {H\$ Xgaocn\$ Cg_éM Z cogH\$

BZ CnY` mgm_ o_d_ {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$Zm_ goAñE A\$y{danV H\$H\$naU nmí nH\$ngr N{iH\$na àma Zht hmVn\$ApnViddmKr qMVZ _|^ñdV\$ VmH\$na def AW\$pi_ cH\$Z BYa H\$ CnY` mgm_ _|ñdV\$ Vm {H\$gr Rñd_ e` H\$ Anj mMvZnE_H\$ Yam/C na d{U\$ h\$ ApnVid {M\$Z _ñdrH\$V "n\$UñdV\$ VmàIZ AnZoghr g\$ñmP\$ghXr H\$ BZ CnY` mgm_ _AW\$Zhr nmgr H\$na ApnViddmKr _|^daU ñdV\$ Vm H\$naEH\$ A{dpAN\$ _je` AW\$dm Xm`_ Id H\$ én _|ñdrH\$na {H\$ mJ` m\$; dh qhXr H\$naBZ i` {O\$dmKr CnY` mgm_ _n\$Vr Vah a{V\\$_CV Zht hmVn\$

g\$ñH\$AZgn\$, "daU H\$ ñdV\$ Vm i` {O\$H\$na I X H\$ a{V {Oa_Xna ~ZmVr h\$ Bg{cE dh A{Zdm V: XganH\$à{V ^r {Oa_Xna hmVn\$ cH\$Z BYa H\$ CnY` mgm_ _|ñdV\$ VmH\$ à{V A\$y{danV H\$ H\$naU Xm`_ Ed~nV H\$ Anj mdj {O\$H\$-ñdV\$` H\$naA{YH\$ _hEd {cñd_ AJa i` {O\$g^r aH\$na H\$ Z{VH\$ Ed\$gm_m{OH\$ _je` m{g\$ a{dAN\$P hmH\$na `m{g\\$_I X H\$ à{V {Oa_Xna aI Vm h\$ Vm` h

{Oå_ Xmar Bg ~nV H\$ H\$VB@H\$@ Jm@F' ZhrsXn{H\$ dh Xgar|H\$ à{V ^r g_mZ én go{Oå_ Xma hm@hr@ ed a: EH\$ OrdZr' _ e[e H\$ "A_mZdr` QD@F' ed a H\$ A{Z_ \$!V ndV\$ VmH\$mr n[aUm_ h; {Ogh\$ Vrl r AmcmMzm Z@Xicnao dnOnò r Ogo AmcmM\$ H\$@^r H\$@Zr n@F g_mO d i` dnWm H\$ X{H\$ mZgr _j_@H\$ {déO A{Z_ \$!V dj {O\$H\$-ndV\$ "Zxr H\$ Ürn", "EH\$ n{V H\$ Znog", "_Ncr_ar hB®, "g@O_@ r A\$@H\$ CnY` mgm_ | AH\$ga Xd ZoH\$@_Cvr h@BZ CnY` mgm_ |dj {O\$H\$-ndV\$ H\$ Zm_na ndN@ g@g-^n@ H\$ adf@Eds"\\$c\\$_p> (j {UH\$ hr ghr) H\$ g@g-g@Yr {dH\$V mhr A^ri@hr h@&

AmI a ndV\$ Vm{H\$gg@ Bg àIZ H\$mC@na ndmV\$ n@na AmP@` mgH\$dnV@_H\$hr nn@Zht@g_mO H\$@a{V ZoVnH\$ht nm@ H\$m(dDm@ h; AmZ hr H\$ht CZH\$ OrdZ _g_mO {dan@r {dh@V m@ hr AnSeAnB®` hmeg_mO, Z@VH\$Vm_ i` dnWm H\$hr§{H\$gr H\$ {déO H\$B@AmdmO Zht@ nm@ BZ g@goCXmgrZ, V@C`Z ~m@ _j_ H\$@_ra H\$ Kno@_n@_ ~@Ka _j_ amJ H\$@anQm@_ ~@m@o>AWdm ndrq@_Jnc na AnZhr An@{ah\$A\$@Üngonr{SV AnZr i` {O\$JV ndV\$ VmH\$@{h_m Vr h@& ed a Adi` hr Bg `mCg xii@nWmgo nr{SV h; c@H\$Z H\$ht dh Cg AdnWm H\$ {déO AmdmO Zht CR@V@_g_mO H\$@~Xc S@ZoH\$ H\$g_VmocVmh; c@H\$Z H\$ht g_mO H\$@~Xc Zht gH\$@&

ao M@H\$ CnY` mgm_ |"ndV\$ Vm H\$@AW@AnDmkr H\$ g@^c _{c_m On@mahm h@ Ohm@` {O\$ gm_m(OH\$, AmWP@ d Z@VH\$ Yam@C na @>ahmW@ dh g_mV en@Un@ Am{dn{m_ mgm@_mU nmZmMnhVmW@, {Og_|H\$m@C H\$m@U g@Y ^r {Z@hV W@_Jn@Km_ H\$@h@or {Za@ya BZ en@Un@_mZd H\$@naV\$ H\$@Zdmcr e{O\$ n@ H\$ {déO H\$@N@X~m@da _cS@Vmahm@_h cS@B@_n@ a H\$@_n@_ go _@_l a ^r h@& ao M@ AnZog_ _ \\$cogm_ \$dm@ d n@rdm@ H\$ {déO mZdr` ndV\$ VmH\$@n@r ah@WmCZ_mZdr` _j_@nH\$@ AW@V@ahmOnm@o@ H\$ AmdmO W@& ndV\$ Vm H\$mg@^cZH\$ CnY` mgm_ |i` {O\$H\$ én_ Zhr, _mZd H\$@én_ |C@am@ 1950 H\$ ~n@ BZ CnY` mgm_ |dj {O\$H\$ ndmV\$ H\$ ^ndZm E@Vhm@gH\$ g@^aRz ndmV@H\$@DV A{YH\$ h@&

^CnY` mg Z Vm@o M@ `w@Z g_m(OH\$g@^c |ndV\$ Vmna {OH\$ gH\$ AmZ hr ApñViddmkr dj {O\$H\$ ndmV\$ H\$@AnZm gH\$@EH\$ Ymam(gm_m(OH\$) go@P\$hm@AmXgar (ApñViddmkr) H\$@a{V éPr@Z H\$ H\$e_H\$e_ |doA@W: "gd@Zf@V" ^nd goAnH\$ "J@n@H\$@X@Vml Adi` ~Z@&

ndmV\$ n@na AmP@` mgH\$ nm@ na@amJv gm_m(OH\$-Z@VH\$ g@Y H\$m AñdrH\$@ H\$@Voh@_mZdr` g@Y H\$@ZE Am_m H\$@ AñdfU H\$@Voh@_mZdr` g@Y H\$@ZE Am_m H\$@CnY` mgm_ |g@Y Am@ AZ@r@ H\$@gn@P\$@m(ZpíMV gm_m(OH\$-Z@VH\$na@amAnH\$@AmYna na ndrH\$@ H\$@ On@r ahr h@& en@rc Am@ OZ@K@H\$ AmP@` mgH\$ M@a@n@_na@amJv g@Y H\$@n[a@MV pñW@V ^y@H\$@mH\$@öng V@ h@Am c@H\$Z @E@_m@_H\$@{gÖn@Y H\$@OH\$@>@r go` on@r ndV\$@ Z hm@H\$@BZ@H\$@~n@ H\$@CnY` mgm@_m@_ -{Z_m@ H\$@nWm@ na i` {O\$-d@e@i@Qç H\$@Ym@UmC@ar@& i` {O\$ AnZod{e@i@>H\$@gn@W AnZohr n@ad@e _g_mV, {df@V@n@Am@ {dg@V@n@Am@ O@Q@eV@n@Am@ H\$ ~ndO@X AnZoApñV@d H\$@pñW@V@n@_OrZoCJn@_g_mO Ünam Anam@n@V Am@ I@l cr_m@_V@n@Am@V@WmZ@VH\$@VmH\$@VmH\$@VmH\$@Am@ dh dj {O\$H\$-Z@VH\$@VmH\$@m@_l` X@ZoCJn@_dj {O\$H\$-Z@VH\$@VmWm g_mO Ünam@ndrH\$@ Z@VH\$@VmH\$@A\$@gKF@H\$@~rM AnZoOrdZ H\$@m@OnQ@_H\$@B@ H\$@SaZo_@CJm@_ {O\$ Yra@Yraog_n@V g@H\$@g@_n@go H\$@Vm Mcm J` @& \\$cV: g@Y Am@ AZ@r@ H\$@am_m(UH\$@Vm na@amJv àV_m@H\$@ Anj m@mar@ah\$@_n@ Am@ i` {O\$ H\$@DV ~n@Ünam{ZY@P@V hm@ZoCJr@&

ApñV@d H\$@Bgr ndV\$ Vm H\$@~Zn@e a@l Z@H\$@ "E@W@QH\$@ Jg@ ad m@Am@ am@ ZmH\$@M@l H\$@{defV@h@& Bgr@cE CcPr _Z@pñW@V@H\$@~rM ^r ad m@AnZoA@ÜV@ i` {O\$Id H\$@n@am_m(UV H\$@V@h@& \\$c\\$_p@ H\$@~n@n@: dh AnZoH\$@n@h@r n@a@o@_ Xd ZocJV@h@ am@ ZmH\$@cE AZ@r@ H\$@`h j U_m@ AnZo AH@CnZ H\$@_Oz@H\$@EH\$@gn@Y@h@{Og_|dh Sy@ZmZht MnhVr@_p@` m@Xm@XZ AH@cr Zhr ah gH\$@V@& c@H\$Z Bg_|dh {H\$gr Xgao H\$@^r "Oa@_c@` Zhr h@ZoXmMnhVr_-_g@V@& h MnhVr h@H\$ Xgao H\$@~n@_onN@ndm Z h@o@X@Z B@>BO {O@r@& "l@ Am@ "am@ Zm@ EH\$@Xgad@H\$ AnhMm@_O@V@h@& ^r H\$@ht Jhao@_n@hMm@ H\$@m@Q@_Voh@& Ma_j U@_g@H\$@gr ^r g@Y H\$@Zn@H\$@Voh@& AnZo ApñV@d H\$@g@_m@~Zn@e a@l Zmhr BZ "n@l m@H\$@M@l H\$@A@ÜV@ Vm h@&

ApñV@ddmkr nm@ B@& O@ZV AZ@r@V@n@H\$@gn@W M@Zn@V AZ@r@V H\$@_h@& X@Voh@& nm@ AnZr é{M-Aé{M H\$@{df@_H\$@C nni@H\$@U Zhr X@V@Am@ Z hr CZH\$@H\$@H\$@U hr & nm@ gh@O ^m@n@Z (BZ@n@g) g@hr AnZoAZ@r@dh@H\$@n@am@ H\$@V@M@oOn@V@h@& H\$@y nm@ H\$@Bgr BZ@n@p@& dh@na H\$@_h@& X@Voh@& hr H\$@U h@ {H\$@CZ@H@ nm@ H\$@n@h@ V@H\$@BZ@n@p@& ^r h@& O~H\$@q@Xr CnY` mgm@H\$@ nm@n@_oAH\$@ga M@Zn@V AZ@r@V H\$@_h@& Zhr {c@n@BZ@H\$@m@ AZ@r@ e@O B@X@ O@ZV h@Om@C@Y@h@ g@g@-ad@f@mH\$@Am@ coOn@m

ñdmh\$ n̄mā ApñlY mgH\$ nm̄ nañnamJV à{V_mñ d
gm_n(OH\$ Ag\$ {V_mH\$ {déO d̄ {O\$H\$ AZñdñ Apñ g\$ Y H\$
H\$mU A{ñVñdJV grñ mH\$mà` EZ VñdH\$ aVoh; cñH\$Z AnZoBg
à` EZ _Z Vñdnh nñjV: nañnamJV XñtñH\$ goAcJ hnñmE Apñ
Z hr ApñVñddñKr M[a] hr ~ZoA{nVñEH\$ AHñcñh0>c` oBgr
Üñññ_H\$ pnW{V H\$ ~rM {KaoAnZr dññV{dH\$Vm H\$ñngñr Vah
am_n(UV ^r Zht H\$ñmE&hmñ AnZoBg à` EZ _fdh `ñz-g\$ Yñ
AWdmór-néfñH\$ ~rM Cññp "ñjeZ' H\$ñdñVW {ddau Adí`
Xñvñhñ

ñdmV` n̄na An̄y` mgH\$ ḡMz̄_AZ̄yV H\$ {^þ YmUm
ZonañanJ V H\$Vm-ç§JRZ H\$onadVuV {H\$ n̄k

Cn^Y mgjh_U {H\$gr {dMn_a AWdmXe^Z H\$ Anj mVnEH\$ {ch\$
g\$ {XZmH\$_o _h¹d Xzog^r ^fm^r g{XZ {d{e:i}h B^B Bg H\$ nU dh
Xw^{mp} Ama O{0c ~ZVr JB^B ~Zr ~ZnB^B mUmH\$ Anj m~n{OH\$
{dcng H\$ A{^i`{^o\$ H\$ H\$ nU ^fm H\$ hr{A{YH\$ ^nar hn/r
JB^B h^b aVrH\$_o H\$ Ama q~n{H\$ nà` n{J hn{Zona ^r ^fm gVV
d{J _r Egr ^ndYnmh; Ono Ama^Y mgH\$ dñVnH\$ AZgn_a hr AnZm
én JT Vr Mcr Omahr h^b AZ^B JV H\$ {Za^B aVmH\$ nZ hn{Z (Ono
H\$_o yH\$ EágS^B MVZ H\$_m _m ` {df^r h^b) CgH\$ grMr-g_{Pr}
Ag^B V ecr H\$ nà` nU h^b H\$_m y^r h H\$ H\$ Sa Zht ~VnZm [H\$ pñW{V` n_m
EágS^B hn/r h^b A{nVweāXndcr d dñS` -{d^B mg H\$ Únam dh
BgH\$_m AZ_m H\$ adn_m h_i {H\$ _mZdr` pñW{V` n_m I §SV Ama
VnEH\$ {ch\$ (EaaBO) hn/r h^b

"d@XZ' _K{Q\ K0Z\ dhrZ {ZaW\$OrdZ W\m^` goA\H\\$
n\l n\H\\$ _\Z{gH\\$mH\\$ {CE {Z_@ d_mZo^mfmH\\$^r A{YH\\$-ge
A{YH\\$g@XZerc ~Z\m mh\\$

^mfmH\$ i` ØHSVmA\`Vd\`VH\\$n{Z_`ø Zhr H\$Vr A{nVndV\$} {dH\\$en én _`nøVW hn\`r h\$` ^mfmH\$hr ~cng Am g\$ícB>hmJB© h\$` {Z_`e d_mPzo`Øñfma I mcrnZ H\$ {Og _`nøVWV H\$` AnZo Cn\`ng H\$`mH\$` ~Zm` mCgH\$ A{`i`{`o`^mfm H\$` Bg VZndnJU© g\$MZmH\$`mU hr g\$`y hn\`nB©h\$` {Z_`e d_mPzo Cn\`ng H\$` ^mfm AnZo~mØH\$`H\$`U Am AnZr O{`eVm_`^r nmRH\$`H\$`~mVoi I Vr h\$`

BZ CnÝ gnþ_ | ` nZ-gþ \$ ^ mfm H\$~øPPH\$ ~ZmVohþ ` nZ
i` dhmn_ | àH\$V H\$ CnH\$UnH\$ à` m H\$ Anj m I vcm{M} U d
AdH\$RV ^ mfm _ àñVW H\$H\$ ^ mfm H\$ gr_mAnH\$ VnSvñ hþ
CnÝ gnþ_ | ^ mfm H\$ nañamJ V gnK` ©~ñV na àhma H\$H\$ EH\$
àqñY ZhrZ, qH\$VñMñVr ^ mfm H\$øàñVW {H\$ mJ` mhþ

OhmEH\$ Am BZ CnY` mgn|_|^mfmh\$ naßianJv gr_mE±00yr
h§dht Xgar Am AE` \$ {ZOr àg§mH\$ n` °\$ H\$ ZoH\$ H\$ nU Xgar
gr_mE±ZzocJv h§d

3

Modernism and Indian Writing in English

Dr. Satish Deshpande



The existence of any Indian literary tradition has been doubted by many because of the peculiar Indian situation. India is a multi-lingual country with more than 4000 dialects. There are several language traditions which have been developing simultaneously in the Indian cultural context. However in spite of the diversity there appears to be a common cultural stream going on throughout the Indian sub-continent. Although the Europeans evolved the concept of Nation in the Nineteenth century. In India there has been an awareness of cultural unity from ancient times. It is evident in the following couplet from Vishnupuran:

Uttaram yat Samudrasya Himadreschaiv
Dakshinam

Varsh tad Bharati nam Bharati yatra Saskruti

Even the following remarks attributed to Shri Ram indicate that the concept of Motherland was clearly established in those days:

Api swarnamayi Lanka na me Laxman rochate
Janani Jnmabhoomisch swargadapi gariyasi

It is therefore important to accept that these notions did exist in ancient India. It is pointless to say that these notions were developed by the Europeans in the Nineteenth century.

The Europeans developed the concept of Nation and equated it with the language spoken by the people of the land. Thus in Europe we discover that most of the nations are organized on the principle of one language –one State –one Nation. The process appears to have continued even up to the last decade of the Twentieth century which witnessed the emergence of two nation states—the Czech republic and the Slav republic out of Czech-Slovakia. India on the other hand has experienced a sense of unity in spite of the multiplicity of languages as well as the absence of a single government most of the times in its history. This

clearly indicates that the use of Euro-centric concepts in relation to India can lead to a dead end..

What is true of Politics is all the more true of literary criticism of the recent period .If one were to write about the relevance of Derrida in the contemporary times one would have to necessarily relate it to the notions like WASP or the European tradition of logo-centrc thought .In many cases these notions are not relevant in the Indian context.

English language and literature appeared on the Indian scene in the initial period of British colonization as well as due to the process of colonization .It is interesting to note that the colonizers thought it prudent to introduce English language and literature on the Indian scene even when English children in British public schools were being educated in Greek and Latin classics. It has to be noted that the so called canon of English literature owes its evolution to the English studies in India.

Naturally enough the dominant feeling among the Indian thinkers and writers with regard to the English literature was that of awe and admiration. This can be said to be the reaction of the colonized to the literary tradition of the colonizers who enjoyed the status of a dominant class and exploited it to the maximum. Knowledge of English was necessarily related to a feeling of superiority due to the inherent dynamics of the colonial situation itself. Traces of this feeling are evident even during the contemporary times in many different ways. This was precisely the objective of Lord Macaulay when he wrote the now infamous minutes which were lateron adopted by the Government of India as a policy in 1835.

On the literary scene it can be seen that the initial euphoria of the introduction of English literature was supported by the euphoria of the romantic feelings and emotions generated by the reading of romantic poetry and the feeling of nostalgia generated by the reading of

Walter Scot novels. These stories generated a feeling of pride and nationalism in the young Indians. In short it can be seen that the basic purpose of uprooting the Indians from their roots was thereby defeated although to some extent it was possible to instill a sense of confidence in the superiority of the English culture and language among the Indian masses. The Indian response to the well calculated plan of introducing English language and literature was thus paradoxical. On the one hand it might have created the army of Raobahaddurs and Raosahebs that the Britishers wanted but on the other we also find that it also led to the emergence of a generation of patriotic Indians exemplified by the likes of Lokmanya Tilak and Dadabhai Navroji.

This is also reflected in the literature of the contemporary times both in the English language as well as in the Indian languages. The most dominant themes in both related to the Indian mythology and history. This is certainly a romantic trait Yogi. Aurobindo Ghosh has characterized the typical Indian patriotic response to the prevalent situation in his 'Renaissance in India.'. For these and similar reasons the romantics were considered to be the ideal poets for a pretty long time in India. The Indians still appear to be having a great deal of affinity for the romantic poets.

This was gradually replaced by a modernist attitude in the first half of the twentieth century. The modernist criticism developed through the critical theories and practices of critics and writers like T.S.Eliot, Virginia Woolf, James Joyce and F.R.Leavis. In England we have the practical criticism of I.A. Richards which focused on the importance of the textuality of the text. In the practices of I.A.Richards the text attained the status of an autonomous entity which has to be interpreted in the context of what it is

rather than any other extraneous factors. These practices made the job of a literary critic a little more demanding in that the critic was required to do it independently of his own prejudices. On the face it appears that this would make the activity of literary criticism fairly objective.

However it does not appear to be the case if one analyses the critical practices of the critics of the period. F.R.Leavis is a case in point. His 'Great Tradition' is considered to be a significant analysis of the tradition of the English novel. However it excludes on his own admission a great and zestful work like Emily Bronte's 'Wuthering Heights'. This exposes the limitation of describing any tradition as a great tradition mainly because it attempts to portray the manners and morals of the English middle classes like Jane Austen novel. It appears that F.R.Leavis is more interested in presenting the tradition as a model rather than analyzing its merits and demerits. As a result he fails to pass a fair judgment on the tradition as a whole. One is tempted to say that this is a result of the colonizer's anxiety to prove his superiority. Unfortunately many of us have not taken the cognizance of these contradictions. The earlier we do the better it is for us.

It can be noted that modernism is a point in history of Indian literature in general where we had the opportunity of breaking the shackles of the colonial tradition. We might have used the opportunity in the political field but we have certainly not been able to use it in the socio-cultural and literary field. If we visualize us to be the key player in the twenty-first century it is imperative for us to do so. .

...

हृषीकेशनाथ!



XdanO g^mJh

XmKa _{Zf _nHg_g_m, gZm{V ~m0>_mJ©,

XmKa (n.), _FB©400 028.

XpÜdZr ... 2436 9230

H\$` mB` nMr di ... gH\$`i r 9 VoXmnr 12

g\$` nH\$`i r 4 Voamr 8

(a{ddmr ~\$`)

Forth Coming International Seminar

Mind, Brain and Consciousness

on 14th &15th January, 2010

Introduction

Concepts related to the Mind, Brain and Consciousness have intrigued both philosophers and scientists since time immemorial. While the former have speculated on the nature of mind and put forward many theories of consciousness, the brain as an object of scientific enquiry and how it relates to functions ordinarily subsumed under mind is a relatively recent phenomenon. The emerging body of evidence that the cognitive neurosciences [neurobiology and neurophysiology] and cybernetics are producing cannot but impact our understanding of mind and consciousness and compel us to revise many of our long held theories and convictions. At the same time, many speculative insights of the philosophers regarding mind and consciousness can offer great areas for reflection and experimentation to the neuroscientists. Philosophy of mind is an active, intensely evolving body of knowledge.

The Purpose

This International Seminar is an attempt to present the salient reflections/findings of philosophers and scientists on the interconnections between these concepts and evolve an ongoing dialogue between them so a robust body of knowledge serves as a foundation for further enquiry in this intriguing, and vastly unexplored, field. Of course we can feel satisfied much has been done in the realm of reflective thought about mind and consciousness down the centuries by the great masters, including the likes of Plato, St. Augustine, Descartes [all three on mind-body dualism, and Descartes on ‘mental substance’ ‘*pensee*’ or reflexive consciousness, and Interactionism]; Locke [rejecting ‘mental substance’]; Hume [‘bundle concept’], Kant [critique of associationist approaches and stress on ‘phenomenal consciousness’], Berkeley [Idealism as in *Principles of Human Knowledge*, 1710]; Leibniz [Parallelism]; Spinoza, Gustav Fechner and W.K. Clifford [Double-Aspect Theories] as also Herbert Spencer and P.F. Strawson; William James [‘stream of consciousness’], Brentano [‘intentionality’]; Cabanis and older masters [Epiphenomenalism]; Vienna Circle, especially Otto Neurath and Rudolf Carnap [physicalism or extreme materialism]; Edmund Husserl, Martin Heidegger and Maurice Merleau-Ponty [phenomenology]; J.J.C. Smart and H. Feigl [Identity theory]; Russell [‘sensibilia’]; A.J. Ayer [a type of neutral monism in *Language, Truth and Logic*, 1936]; Geulincx and Malebranche [Occasionalism]; Gilbert Ryle [‘the ghost in the machine’ in *The Concept of Mind*]. There will be occasion to review their work in this seminar.

A lot has been done in the neurosciences by the scientists, especially K.S. Lashley [removal and study of animal brain parts]; H. -L. Tauber [war time brain damage study by EEG and PEG]; W.G. Penfield [direct stimulation of patient’s brain]; Eric Kandel, Paul Greengard and E. Carlsson [Microstructures necessary for learning, memory and effect of psychoactive substances; Nobel Laureates, 2001]; R. Axel and L.B. Buck [genes, protein receptors and odour recognition; Nobel Laureates, 2004]; and the vast body of work by different neuroscientists on the neurotransmitters, especially the biogenic amines, aminoacids, neuropeptides etc. There are so many others, and the neurosciences are teeming with research work.

But precious little is being done to integrate the vast body of knowledge that already exists about these three concepts in these independently progressing branches of philosophical thought and scientific experimentation. This seminar is a step to help the process of such integration.

Mind and Consciousness

This Seminar will attempt to review and present classical and modern concepts and theories about Mind and Consciousness, including the Mind-Body or Body-Mind problem; the idealist and materialist views about

mind; the identity, the computational and double aspect theories of mind; monistic and dualistic theories of mind; as also interactionism, epiphenomenalism, structuralism, reductionism, materialism, occasionalism, neutral monism, functionalism, psychophysical parallelism etc. The concept of mind in Indian thought needs a careful and detailed exposition for which a theme session/workshop is proposed.

The philosophy of mind is intimately connected with the philosophy of action. Therefore, concepts like free will, motive, intentions, cognition, volition, feelings, and also ethical issues related to these are of abiding interest, and also of concern in this seminar. Questions related to cognition like perception, sensation, insight, intuition, judgement, as also thought, reasoning, and the notions of doubt, inference, reasoning, logical thinking and how these are connected to our understanding of the mind and its connectedness with evidences from research in the neurosciences will also be of interest in this seminar.

The problem of Consciousness needs to be connected with that of the Mind, but not only our philosophical understanding of the Mind but the emerging evidence from brain research. The various metaphysical positions like the dualist and physicalist theories, and the specific ones like higher-order, representational, cognitive, neural and quantum theories, need to be put in perspective to understand where we stand in our grasp of this complex topic. Qualia, introspection [including the works of the champions of the introspective method as seen in the work of Wilhelm Wundt, Hermann von Helmholtz, William James and Alfred Titchener] and self-knowledge, as aspects of consciousness also need detailed analysis. Creature consciousness and state consciousness, as also the 'state of consciousness' needs close study too. Work in scientific psychology, especially behaviorism (Watson 1924, Skinner 1953), Gestalt psychology (Köhler 1929, Köffka 1935) and, more recently, cognitive psychology with emphasis on modeling internal mental processes and information processing (Neisser 1965, Gardiner 1985) needs critical appraisal. A major resurgence of scientific and philosophical research into the nature and basis of consciousness in the 1980s and 90s with the works of Baars 1988, Dennett 1991, Penrose 1989, 1994, Crick 1994, Lycan 1987, 1996, Chalmers 1996 needs to be critiqued too. Also noteworthy is the emergence of Specialty journals devoted to the study of consciousness (*The Journal of Consciousness Studies, Consciousness and Cognition, Psyche*), as also professional societies (Association for the Scientific Study of Consciousness - ASSC). These exciting developments need to be noted in this seminar.

The Brain

The brain is a complex organ, the structural correlate of the mind, center and head of the central nervous and neuro-endocrine systems, whose various areas are yielding fascinating, though rather tardy, information to science and biology. Areas like the cerebrum, which controls higher functions like thought, language, moral and social conduct, creativity, spirituality etc, needs as much study as the limbic system connected with emotions and sexuality, and the neuro-endocrine system which controls an organism's response to stress, emotions, thoughts and feelings. As also various pathological conditions that result from toxic, metabolic, infectious, degenerative and congenital/traumatic conditions of brain pathology, not to forget the great number of neuropsychiatric conditions with hitherto ill-defined aetiology that are the great areas of interest and activity in clinical and research psychiatry/ neurology. The emerging vast body of evidential findings from the various neurosciences, including classical psychiatry/neurology, neurobiology, neuropsychology and neurophysiology needs a thorough presentation and a close look if present and future philosophic theorising has to be grounded on solid foundations. The interdisciplinary field of Cognitive Neuroscience which connects the sciences of the brain [Neurosciences] with the sciences of the Mind [Cognitive Science] needs a special and careful look. Nero-imaging and ionic/molecular processes studies are yielding fascinating information of brain function that philosophers of Mind can ill afford to ignore. The presence of neuroscientists and a close look at their findings will be a special feature of this Seminar.

Workshops

Two workshops, one on ‘Mind and Consciousness’ [21 Aug, 2009], and another on ‘Brain and Consciousness’ [27 Nov, 2009] will set the trend for the International Seminar to follow. A feature of the first workshop will be a close look into the concept of mind in classical Indian Philosophical systems.

The Goal, And Bridging the Gap

The attempt will be to bring together scholars and intellectuals from these diverse streams and evolve a body of knowledge that will further our quest in this intriguing but still largely inscrutable area of philosophical/scientific enquiry.

Philosophers intimately connected with study of mind and consciousness may know little of brain research. Scientists intimately connected with study of structure and function of the brain may know little about the various theories of mind and consciousness that have engaged philosophers down the centuries, and even actively engages them today. The attempt here is to bring the two bodies of researchers together to evoke a corpus of knowledge that will be mutually beneficial and, hopefully, more than the sum of its parts.

The possibility of opening up new areas of research and throwing up new questions for future research, as well as helping contemporary researchers reorient/ rethink their present positions/convictions is an exciting possibility.

Hence this seminar.

Critiques and reviews of established positions and theories are welcome, but original contributions are equally encouraged.

Often, the philosopher harbours a notion the brain research will only touch the fringe of our understanding of mind and consciousness. And often, brain scientists believe that philosophers indulge in speculation devoid of empirical evidence and hence ‘talk out of their hat’. The attempt to bring the two together will hopefully dispel these notions and prejudices, and promote much needed respect for each other and a dialogue and serious study of each others’ work. This will add incrementally to the body of knowledge in the respective fields, as well as in interdisciplinary studies, besides being personal eye openers for individual researchers.

Hence also this seminar.

•••